REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 1833 01740 3533

GENEALOGY
975.502
W67WM
1911-1912

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2013

http://archive.org/details/williammarycolle20tyle

William and Mary College Quarterly.

HISTORICAL MAGAZINE.

EDITOR: LYON G. TYLER, M. A., LL. D.,
PRESIDENT OF WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE, WILLIAMSBURG, VA.

VOLUME XX

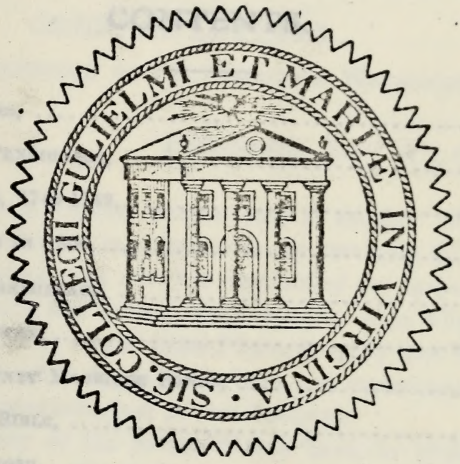
RICHMOND, VA.:
WHITTET & SHEPPERSON, PUBLISHERS AND PRINTERS.
1912.

E
67
197

XX., No. 1. July, 1911

X 760861

William and Mary College Quarterly



Historical · Magazine.

Editor: Lyon G. Tyler, M. A., L L. D.,
President of William and Mary College.
William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Va.

Copy of this Number, $1.00. $3.00 Per Year
[Entered as second-class matter at the Post Office in Williamsburg.]

William and Mary College

Quarterly Historical Magazine.

VOL. XX. JULY, 1911. NO. 1

CONTENTS.

ORIGINAL LETTERS, ... 1

LIST OF STATE PENSIONERS, ... 11

PERSONAL ITEMS, 1746-1749, ... 15

COLLEGE NOTICES IN 1806, ... 19

WASHINGTON'S BIRTHPLACE, ... 19

REV. GORONWY OWEN, ... 20

CUMBERLAND COUNTY MARRIAGE BONDS, ... 21

AN OLD FAMILY BIBLE, ... 30

WASHINGTON RECORD, ... 32

FAMILY RECORD OF WALKER FAMILY, ... 33

WILL OF COL. JAMES SHIELDS, OF JAMES CITY COUNTY, ... 36

CARTER GENEALOGY, ... 38

STATUTES OF THE COLLEGE IN 1792, ... 52

THE BALL, CONWAY, GASKINS, MCADAM AND OTHER KINDRED OF WILLIAM AND JANETTA BROWN, OF NORTHERN NECK, VA. 60

HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL, ... 66

William and Mary College
Quarterly Historical Magazine.

Vol. XX. JULY, 1911. No. 1.

ORIGINAL LETTERS.

George Washington to Col. William Washington.

Philadelphia, Sep^{r}. 21st, 1794.

My dear Sir,

Compassion for a helpless woman and a number of small children, was the principal inducement to my retaining in service another year, the same man who has overlooked my carpenters a number of years back and consequently was the cause why I did not employ the person (whose name I have forgot) and his two negro carpenters & white apprentice whom you recommended to me, last fall, as a superintendent of this business.

The incorrigibility of the person I now have, or lately had (for I believe he has gone) is such, as to be no longer tolerated; necessity therefore compells me to seek for another.

This letter then is addressed to you for the purpose of enquiring if the man mentioned by you to me last fall could now be had? Whether he would come on the terms he then proposed? If not, whether on any other terms?—and what? Singly, or with his workmen?—and when he would be able to repair Mount Vernon?

To save time, I would thank you for writing by Post to Alexandria, to M^{r} William Pearce, my present Manager at Mount Vernon, solving the above queries; who will, immediately upon the receipt thereof inform you decisively whether he will employ him upon the terms he may propose—if materially changed from the former. If they are not altered, or but immaterially so, & you still retain a good opinion of the man and his hands (if he chuses to bring them) I w^{d}. in that case pray you to engage him

at once, and on my behalf enter into the written agreement, or one similar thereto, which I sent you last fall. His being married would be no objection—as there is a house three or four hundred yards from the mansion, that would accommodate him—and the people he brings very well.

My best wishes, in which Mr.* unites, attend you and family, and with much truth,

I am Yours Affectionately,

G°. Washington.

(Addressed to)
Postmarked

Col°. Will^m. A. Washington
Westmoreland Cty
Virginia

Care of the
Postmaster
Leedstown
President U. S.

Endorsed Sep. 21, 1794.
Business.

JAMES MONROE TO THE EDITORS OF THE CHARLOTTESVILLE VIRGINIA ADVOCATE.

Oak Hill Nov^r 27. 1827.

Gentlemen—

I have had the pleasure to receive yours of the 19^th., and am much gratified by the kind sentiments, which you express in it, in my favor. I wish my memoir, remarks, & documents, reprinted in a pamphlet, and prefer having it done, in the county, in which I have resided from my early life, & have left with regret, & by yourselves. To those papers some others may be added, a portion of which were referr'd to in the memoir, particularly, those letters which were addressed to the Secretary of State, & printed in 1797

* A word appears omitted here.

in my view of the conduct of the Executive, on my return from my first mission to France. To these extracts, from two or three others, may be added, with one or two letters from others to me, & some notes explanatory of passages in the memoir &c. They will be illustrative of the great events of the French revolution, & of the difficult theatre, on which I was placed, and are due to me, & will be interesting to the public, as I presume. I have not decided to add these, but think that I shall. Should I decide to do it, the arrangement shall be made, by the time I receive your answer to this letter. The addition spoken of might amount 40. or 45. pages, so that by looking at the memoir &c., you may ascertain, the number of pages, which the whole publication wo^d. amount to. My wish is that the publication is not only your act, but that if any thing be deriv^d from it, it be to your advantage. 50 copies are as many as I sho^d. want. If printed immediately, & copies be sent to Richmond & Washington, I think they might be sold, & I presume at Frdbg, & elsewhere. You say you wo^d. want some small advance. How much? I have really no money, but will endeavour to aid you. Let me hear from you, as soon as in your power. I enclose this to Mr. D. Michie who [will] communicate with you on the subject. With respect & esteem I

am yr ob^t ser^t

JAMES MONROE

JAMES MADISON TO THOMAS WALKER GILMER.

Montpelier Sep^r., 6. 1830.

D^r Sir

I received by the last mail yours of Aug^t. 31. I concur with you entirely in the expediency of promoting, as much as possible, a sympathy between the interests for public education; and in the particular expedient you suggest of providing for a compleat education, at the public expense, of youths of distinguished capacities whose parents are too poor to defray the expense. Such a provision made part of a bill for the "diffusion of knowledge" in

the code prepared by Mr. Jefferson, Mr. Wythe and Mr. Pendleton, between the years 1776 & 1779. The bill proposed to carry the selected youths thro' the several gradations of schools, from the lowest to the highest; and it deserved consideration, whether instead of an immediate transition from the primary schools to the University, it would not be better to substitute a preparatory course at some intermediate Seminary, chosen with the approbation of the parents or Guardians. One of the recommendations of this benevolent provision in behalf of native genius, is, as you observe, the nursery it would form for competent teachers in the primary schools. But it may be questionable whether a *compulsive* destination of them to that service could in practice answer expectation. The other prospects opened to their presumed talents and acquirements, might make them reluctant and therefore the less eligible agents.

As it is probable that the case of the primary schools will be among the objects taken up at the next session of the Legislature, I am glad to find you are turning your attention so particularly to it, and that the aid of the Faculty is so attainable. A satisfactory plan for primary schools is certainly a vital desideratum, in our Republics, and is at the same time found to be a difficult one everywhere. It might be useful to consult, as far as there may be opportunities, the different modifications presented in the laws of the different states. The New England, N. York and Pennsylvania examples may possibly afford useful hints. There has lately I believe been a plan discussed, if not adopted by the Legislature of Maryland; where the situation is more analagous than that of the more northern States, to the situation of Virginia. The most serious difficulty in all the Southern States, results from the character of the population, and the want of density in the free part of it. This I take to be the main cause of the little success of the experiment now on foot with us. I hope that some improvements may be devised, that will render it less inadequate to its object: and I should be proud of sharing in the merit. But, my age, the unsettled state of my health, my limited acquaintance with the local circumstances to be accommodated, and my inex-

perience of the principles, dispositions and views which prevail in the Legislative Body, unfit for the flattering co-operation you would assign me. The task I am persuaded will be left in hands much better in all those respects.

I think with you also that it will be useful as well as honorable for the University, that it should be understood to take a warm interest in the primary schools, and that the judgment of those, most immediately connected with it and presumably most cognizant of the subject of education, accords with any particular plan for improving them. But I submit for consideration, whether a direct proposition volunteered from that quarter, would not be less eligible, than such explanations and assurances on the ubject, as would be appropriate, from the Representatives of the District, in the Legislative councils. But on this point your knowledge of the temper and sensibilities prevailing in them make you a better judge than I am.

With cordial esteem

Mr. Gilmer James Madison.

HENRY CLAY TO THOMAS W. GILMER (1836)

Dear Sir

I was much gratified to learn from Gov^r. Barbour, at whose instance I address this letter, that a prospect existed of a favorable vote at Richmond in the legislature on the project for distributing the proceeds of the public lands. Early next week, the Comm^ee to which my bill was referred will make a report and bring out some valuable additional information. It turns out, I understand, that the yield of the last quarter of the last year, instead of being only two millions as estimated by the Sec^r of the Treasury, is five millions!

I am confident that this great National resource will, at no very distant day, be wasted and destroyed if the States do not interpose with a determined speech to arrest the danger. Such has been long my conclusion. Whereupon, I was probably unjustly suspected of motives of a personal nature, in bringing forward this project. Now, I trust, no such imputation can be made.

It is manifest to me that the admin is aiming to accomplish two purposes 1st to undertake the probable receipts into the Treasury; and 2dly. to squander the surplus. With this view, a War panic is got up, when no one can be foolish enough to believe that France will make War upon us. As a part of the same system, Mr. Barbour proposes applying the whole surplus, accrued and accruing, to the National *defence*. Whilst in the House, they are now discussing a proposition to appropriate two millions to the navy, without estimates, and without any report from any head of deparement. Other schemes will probably be brought forward. The admin does not feel itself sufficiently strengthened by placing this vast surplus in the possession of favored Banks; it wants the actual employment of it to stimulate and increase partizans.

I will not here discuss the power of distribution, under the deeds of cession. But I will say that I not only think it exists, but I believe that the very object which Virginia had in view, in her magnanimous grant, can be only accomplished by distribution. In no other way can we be sure that each State is benefited in proportion to its contributions and charges resulting from the confederation of the States.

Would it not be most unjust if, after the great sacrifice patriotically made by Virginia, and after the express reservation in her behalf, the public domain should be now thrown away in visionary graduation projects, or ceded voluntarily to the New States, or used as the means of enticing her sons from her own borders?

I should be highly pleased to see all parties in your Legislature uniting in expressing their approbation of the principle of distribution and I submit to you whether an effort to produce such an union should not be made. If it fail and if the admin party should oppose itself to the scheme, you would then be stronger in your appeal to the people. And I confess it has seemed to me that, if they will draw into the vortex of party, a subject which should be far removed from it; and if the question is properly brought home to the feelings and understandings of the people, your triumph would be certain. No where would it be

surer than in Virginia, because no other State made a grant to the General Government so munificent. How much better would it be for you to make such a noble issue as that would be, instead of allowing your opponents to make and compel you to meet them on the miserable issues which they have heretofore tendered.

I have understood that one of your Senators intends to resign in the event of the passage of a certain resolution before you. Such a course would be against the united judgment of his friends from other States. I know not what effect it would have on Virginia. Every where else it would be bad. And if it should be thought inexpedient at Richmond, would it not be well to address dissuasives to him?

With great respect, I am your ob^{t}. Servt.

Tho. W. Gilmer, Esq. H. Clay.

PRESIDENT TYLER TO HENRY A. WISE.

Washington, Sep^{r} 27, 1841.

My Dear Sir:

Since you left I have had a free conversation with Allen of the *Madisonian* and informed him of the proposition which had been made through you for the establishment of a press. He called afterwards to say that he would be pleased to have an interview with the gentleman and that he would be inclined to unite on the *Madisonian* with them. This would suit every way. The *Madisonion* is the official organ and is now enjoying the Executive patronage. Can you without much inconvenience see the gentlemen on this point.

Mclain declines the war office. This may lead to arrangements in the course of the week, which will enable me to provide for Mr. Wise without disturbing any one. I shall not lose sight of him until his matter is arrang^{d} and that in time for him to get here in due season.

I hope M^{rs} Wise and Mr. Sergeant are in better health. Be pleased to present me respectfully to them and accept for yourself assurances of my friendship

Hon. H. A. Wise John Tyler.

MRS. MADISON TO HER SISTER.

Nov. 13th 42.

My beloved Sister—

I am glad to have a letter for you from our dear James and I trust in Heaven it will find you well and easy in mind on all subjects. I am now in excellent health tho' my eyes are complaining much, and have been so for many weeks preventing the use of my pen in a great measure so that I require of Anna to give you an account of us and all else that can interest you.

I have no fixed prospect of going to Washington this winter, tho' the business of my papers ought to take me there. When I returned on the 1st. Sept. I found the overseer had worked for himself and ruined my prospect of any sort of Crop. He was sent away & I am now without one, but Wm. Temple being here I persuaded him to remain this winter to superintend and I hope we shall make something by & by.

How is dear William & Margarette and precious Millicent with your sweet little pet? I long to see you and them and shall hope for it. My love to them but most to you my own sister.

D. P. M.

JOHN C. CALHOUN TO THOMAS W. GILMER.

Fort Hill,
28th July 1843

My dear Sir,

I agree with you in your estimate of the importance of placing before the people, at this time, the information you suggest, and in the way you propose, and would, if my leisure would permit, cheerfully comply with your request. I hoped when I retired to find much more than I yet have, or fear will have. Between my correspondence, which is heavy, and my private and domestic concerns I have but little left, and that little, I have appropriated for the present, and for some time to come. I trust, however, that my declining to undertake it, will not prevent you from doing it. I know no one more competent, and I am sure you cannot bestow your leisure moments more usefully.

It is all important to keep Virginia right, and to expel the delusion to which you refer, is an indispensible stop. It is the stronghold of Clay Whiggery. To storm it, is to break up the party in your State.

But will you to permit me to say, that it is not the only indispensible step towards keeping Virginia right. Whiggery is not the only difficulty. Those who have lead in your State, since the death of Jefferson and his associates, have put and are endeavouring to keep Virginia in a false position. Her true political position; that in which Jefferson placed her; that which only is suitable to her old State rights doctrines of '98, and out of which they grew; that which only can make her consistent and respectable, & finally, that which only can give her influence & power, is to stand at the head of the South, and the weaker portions of the Union. It is *essentially a minority position*, one on the side of the limitations of the Constitution; yet it is the strongest of all positions, and will keep the power habitually in the hands of the State, that came from her geographical position and weight in the Union, take the lead in it, till the system itself shall fall into decay. The reason is obvious. It is the truly Democratic and popular position, and so long as our people cherish Democratic & popular sentiments, it must prevail over the opposite position; that which takes sides with power in contradistinction to the limitations. That is essentially the Federal and aristocratic side, although naturally the majority side. The struggle is between the two sides, and ever will be so long as the spirit of our institutions is preserved; and the latter will hold its dominancy till it becomes extinct, if Virginia should rescue & steadfastly hold to her true position. She is the only State that can take & steadfastly maintain it.

But she is and has been in a false one for years, & the effort now is to keep her there. She has associated herself with N. York and the great central non slaveholding States, and abandoned her old position of being at the head of the South and the weaker portion of the Union. It is a position, where she must ever act a secondary part, and which must detach her from her old asso-

ciates: alienate her from her old & glorious doctrines; and finally corrupt her morals & debase her character. She must yield to her new associates & compromise at every step her old principles and policy, till she herself will despise & throw them away, as useless trumpery. This has already taken place to a great extent; and hence—the formidable growth of Clay Whiggery in Virginia of late.

I regret to say, that the Enquirer has taken the lead in this false move; ignorantly, I hope, but not less dangerous on that account. It will be fatal to the State, and our institutions, if not arrested; and let me say, you & those of your age & influence, owe it to yourselves; to your State; to your section, and your country to arrest it. It can be effected now by union & vigor among yourselves, and no time ought to be lost in commencing the good work. Do not suppose that the interest, I may be thought to have in it, influences my judgment, or dictates what I say. Personally I feel no interest in the presidential election; and, if I did not believe, I could do much to reform the gov^{t} and restore the Constitution, I would not accept it, if tendered. You see I write you without reserve. I have entire confidence in your prudence and honor. I avail myself of the opportunity to express the pleasure I feel at your success in the recent election. Your presence will be important in the next Congress. Let the South understand one another & be bold & prudent, and they may reform the gov^{t}

Truly

Hon. T. W. Gilmer, J. C. Calhoun.

LIST OF STATE PENSIONERS. *

COUNCIL CHAMBER, OCTOBER 20, 1785.

Gentlemen:—The Act of Assembly passed last session for further continuing the *Act concerning pensioners*, directs the courts of the several counties within this commonwealth to make, to the Executive returns respecting the bodily abilities of all persons receiving annual pensions from the public, distinguishing those who are proper objects to be continued on the list. Conceiving it possible that there are many on the list unknown to the several Courts, and seeing the obstacles in consequence thereof to a strict and efficacious inquiry into their respective conditions, I have caused an accurate list of them to be struck off, and do herewith forward one to you, that thereby you may see in what proportion they add to the burthen of taxes, and that by having their names your inquiries may be facilitated. I need not undertake to prove the good that will result from a strict examination into the conditions of the Pensioners, and making proper and punctual returns thereof to the Executive, nothing being more evident than the advantage of lessening the public debt.

I could wish to have a return as soon as possible after the receipt hereof, and that afterwards you make returns punctually in the months of April and May annually, as directed by the act of October, 1782, concerning Pensioners. In these returns it will be well to specify who are dead, and the intermarriage of widows.

I am,

Gentlemen.

Your obedient humble servant,

P. HENRY.

* These papers are owned by Mr. George Preston Coleman, of Williamsburg.

A LIST OF PENSIONERS.

Askew, James	£12	0 0	Burk Matthew	12	0 0
Andrews, William, Serjt.	36	0 0	Brandon, William ..	20	0 0
Adkinson, Wm.	10	0 0	Barrett Amey, wid of a sailing master	45	12 6
Amox, Matthew	12	0 0	Barnes, Delia	6	0 0
Alford, Jacob	5	0 0	Bennett, Charles ...	25	0 0
Angel, John	12	0 0	Buntain, Alexander .	12	0 0
Aken, John	12	0 0	Cakely Catherine ...	12	0 0
Branam, Thos., Serjt.	18	0 0	Childs, Edwards	5	0 0
Brown, George	12	0 0	Chew, Larkin	40	0 0
Bradley, Wm., Serjt.	18	0 0	Criddle, William ...	12	0 0
Bradford, Elizabeth,	12	0 0	Cumpton, Archibald	12	0 0
Beckham, Robert, ..	24	0 0	Crox, Barcley	24	0 0
Bedolph ——, wid...	12	0 0	Consolver, John	24	0 0
Andrews, Wm., Serjt.,	36	0 0	Chambers, James ...	24	0 0
Burton, John	5	0 0	Crawley, Elizabeth ..	10	0 0
Baker, Thomas	10	0 0	Campbell, Jas., Lieut.	48	0 0
Brown, Thomas	12	0 0	Corbett, John	12	0 0
Blackburn, Benjamin	20	0 0	Caldwell, John	12	0 0
Burns, Jane	20	0 0	Cook, Mary	12	0 0
Braughton, William	12	0 0	Combs, Francis	12	0 0
Barber, William	12	0 0	Chew John, Lieut. ..	48	0 0
Black, George	12	0 0	Cardiff, Miles	12	0 0
Bawney, Alexander .	12	0 0	Cunningham, James .	12	0 0
Barbee, Benjamin ...	12	0 0	Clarke, Thos., Serjt.	36	0 0
Baker, Rowland	12	00	Cusick, John	12	0 0
Birchett, Edward, Corp. Cav'y.	18	0 0	Commock, William	12	0 0
Barrett William, Capt. Cav'y	90	0 0	Cureton, James	15	0 0
Belvin, Lewis	15	0 0	Campell, Rebecca ...	108	0 0
Birchett, Robert	12	0 0	Carr, Elizabeth	12	0 0
Blair, William	10	0 0	Collins, Peter, ...	12	0 0
Banks, John	12	0 0	Cook, Elizabeth	12	0 0
Bremegen, Patrick ..	12	0 0	Conner, Lawrence ..	12	0 0
			Clendenen, Robert ..	10	0 0
			Clarke, Eve.	12	0 0

Camron, Catharine ..	12	0 0	Gilmer, Samuel	12	0 0
Davenport, James ..	24	0 0	Glasgow, Patrick ...	12	0 0
Davis, Ann	12	0 0	Gen, Thomas	40	0 0
Dent, Arthur	5	0 0	Haines, Sarah	15	0 0
Dickinson, John Capt.	50	0 0	Hunt, Samuel	12	0 0
Duncan, Mary	12	0 0	Hines, William	12	0 0
Davis, Martha	12	0 0	Hilpenstone, Catherine	20	0 0
Danally, Elizabeth ..	12	0 0	Hightower, Thos. ...	12	0 0
Duncanson, Jas. Lieut	40	0 0	Hughes, John	36	0 0
Dudley, Banks, Serjt.	18	0 0	Hil, William	12	0 0
Dickenson, William .	24	0 0	Hogan, William	12	0 0
Davis, Thomas	15	0 0	Holmes Benj., Capt..	144	0 0
Durham, James	12	0 0	Hume, William	12	0 0
Davis, Abraham	12	0 0	Hays, Anne	12	0 0
Duncan, Mary	12	0 0	Hawkins, Lucy		
Edmundson, P. James	24	0 0	Hawkins, Sarah ...	*Pensions*	
Ford, James	5	0 0	Hawkins, Moses ...	*expired.*	
Ferrill, Dennis	12	0 0	Hawkins, William .		
Fender, Frederick ..	12	0 0	Harfield, Agnus	12	0 0
Foster, Cosby	30	0 0	Hardin, Francis, Dead.		–
Fisher, Frederick ...	12	0 0	Hite, George, Lieut. .	60	0 0
Fenn, Thomas, Lieut.	60	0 0	Halfpeny, John	12	0 0
Field, Abraham	10	0 0	Hoy, Catherine	18	0 0
Fry, Benjamin	36	0 0	Irwine, Peggy	12	0 0
Groom, John	12	0 0	Joyce, Richard	12	0 0
Griffith, Griffin	12	0 0	Jones William	12	0 0
Gerrard, Elias	12	0 0	Jones, Alexander ...	12	0 0
Gray, Francis	24	0 0	Jones, Elizabeth	12	0 0
Green, Andrew	12	0 0	Jameson, John, Serjt.	18	0 0
Green, John, Colonel	135	0 0	Jordan, Thomas	12	0 0
Groggotty Bridgett .	12	0 0	Joliff, Mary	48	0 0
Griffith, Martin	24	0 0	Jones, Harrison	12	0 0
Garner, Joseph	5	0 0	Kinsor, Michael	12	0 0
Goode, Archibald ...	12	0 0	Kirkpatrick, Samuel .	15	0 0
Goodwin, Edward ..	5	0 0	Keeling, James	5	0 0
Gordon, Albon, Serjt.			King, John	24	0 0
Cavalry	54	0 0	Lewis, Edward	10	0 0

Lovell, Elizabeth ...	48 0 0	Meecham, Rebekah..	12 0 0
Linton, Michael, ...	12 0 0	Maddox, Mathew, ..	12 0 0
Levi, Judah	12 0 0	Moseley, Martha ...	6 0 0
Leach, Andrew	12 0 0	Mahone, Flawrence .	12 0 0
Leagh, Richard	12 0 0	Nettle, Abraham ...	12 0 0
Long, Robert	24 0 0	O'Neal John	24 0 0
Lucas, Elizabeth	12 0 0	Owen, Anne	15 0 0
M'Cleneham, Katey	25 0 0	Pitman, George Serjt.	18 0 0
Morris, John	12 0 0	Penticost, William ..	12 0 0
M'Carthy, Dennis ...	24 0 0	Parmer, William ...	15 0 0
M'Kenny, John	10 0 0	Poe, Samuel	5 0 0
Mathews, Anne	12 0 0	Petit, George	12 0 0
Murphy, James	24 0 0	Painter, Anne	12 0 0
Miller, Jacob	24 0 0	Price, Jacob	12 0 0
M'Cue, William	12 0 0	Parchment, Peter ...	12 0 0
Morgan, John 12 0 0		Quillon, Robert	24 0 0
Mason, Peter	12 0 0	Reading, Robert	12 0 0
M'Govern, Eliener ..	12 0 0	Riddle, Richard	5 0 0
Morgan, Francis, ...	12 0 0	Reynolds, Arthur ...	12 0 0
M'Guire, Wm., Lieut.	60 0 0	Rice, Hannah	12 0 0
Mase, Joseph	10 0 0	Rowland, Susannah .	12 0 0
Murdock, Martha ...	12 0 0	Ryan, John	12 0 0
M'Clenen, John	12 0 0	Rowland, Nathan ...	12 0 0
Mercer, Wm. son of		Rose, Pattie	12 0 0
Gen.	75 0 0	Stephens, Smith	12 0 0
Macrill, James	12 0 0	S..vey, Sarah	12 0 0
Martin, Alexander ..	12 0 0	Stevenson, Nancy ...	135 0 0
M'Carty, Mary	12 0 0	Shackelford, John ...	12 0 0
Moore, William	12 0 0	Slipwash, Elizabeth .	12 0 0
Miles, Joseph	12 0 0	Stadner, John	12 0 0
M'Goven, William ..	12 0 0	Seemster, John	12 0 0
Miller, Judith	12 0 0	Smith, John	12 0 0
Murphey, Martin ...	18 0 0	Shepherd, William ...	7 10 0
Moody, Blanks	12 0 0	Simmons, Wm. Serjt.	15 0 0
M'Daniel, Lucy	12 0 0	Swene, William	5 0 0
Murry, Richard	12 0 0	Shields, Charles	12 0 0
Moseley, Elizabeth ..	12 0 0	Spencer, Susanna ...	12 0 0

Scott, Joseph, Sen., Capt.	144	0	0	White, Robert, Lieut.	96	0	0
Smith, James	12	0	0	Witt, Jesse	12	0	0
Smith, John	12	0	0	Wair, John	13	0	0
Selden, Samuel, Lieut.,	48	0	0	Wilson, Archer	24	0	0
Samon, Jesse	24	0	0	Wine, Jacob	12	0	0
Trent, Thomas, Serjt.	36	0	0	Williams, James	12	0	0
Terry, Stephen	12	0	0	Wilkins, Nathaniel	24	0	0
Taylor, James	12	0	0	Welch, John	5	0	0
Tapp, William	12	0	0	Wyatt, Thomas, Expired,			
Turvey, William	24	0	0	Wallace, Hugh, Serjt	36	0	0
Tipp, Mary	12	0	0	Woodford, Mary	225	0	0
Taylor, Richard, Capt. Navy	75	5	7	Watkins, Joseph	12	0	0
Tharp, John	12	0	0	Wilburn, William	12	0	0
Toomey, Elizabeth	12	0	0	Wilkerson,, Sarah	12	0	0
				Yeager, John	12	0	0
					£4854	18	1

PERSONAL ITEMS, 1746-1749.

Below is a copy of a manuscript in the handwriting of John Randolph, of Roanoke, who evidently took his items from the *Virginia Gazette*.*

Council Chamber, May 5, 1749.

Ordered that no surveyor do survey any lands beyond the great mountains commonly called the Blue Ridge on any entry or order of council, nor receive entries for such lands 'til further order. By the Gov^r. in Council. N. Walthoe.

May 13, 1749. We are credibly informed that the Hon. Robert Dinwiddie surveyor of his Mys customs in So: (no:) America has resigned that office and that Peter Randolph Esq: of this colony is appointed to succeed him.

We are informed that Capt. Robinson in a large Ship from Mess: Hanbury has been seen off the coast to the N. of the capes; but by reason of the S. winds is not arrived. 'Tis said

* The MS. is the property of George Preston Coleman, of Williamsburg.

Col. Beverley Randolph, John Randolph esq^{r}. the rev. Mr. Cole & some other gent: are on board.

May 28. *pr.* the Carteret Capt. Rob^{t}. Robinson from Mess: Hanburys of London. In her came Col. Beverley Randolph, & his lady. John Randolph Esq: is to come in the man of war that is ordered on this station & may soon be expected—Col: Peter Randolph's app^{t}. is confirmed.

Philip Grymes receiver Gen^{l}. is we are credibly informed appointed one of My's Council in this Colony.

June 29, 1749. All persons who ordered tea from Mess. Hanbury may be supply'd with it on applying to Lady Randolph in Williamsburg.

July 13. This day the hon. Jn^{o}. Robinson, father of the Speaker, Presd^{t}., and the rest of the gent: of the Council went all in coaches to wait on the Gov^{r}. & presented the following address,"—on his return to England. Sir W^{m}. Gooch sailed Aug^{t}. 24; his successor (Aug. 31) The hon: Jno Robinson Presd^{t}. of his My's council died on Monday night at the House of the hon. W^{m}. Nelson at York.

Petersburg first so called aug, 1749. Col. R. Bolling's point.

Sept. 21st. We are informed of the death of Col. Robt. Bolling of Pr. Geo: of Col. Jno Simmons of Southampton & of Col. Geo. Braxton of K. & Q. all gent: well known & respected in the country.

Oct. 5. The.....purse at Leeds Town was won (£10) by Col. Presley (Thornton's)..Kate & the great one £100 by Mr. ..... Robinson's 6 g (?) Pompey.

1746-7. feb. 25. Main of Cocks between the gent of Gloster & of Ja^{s}. R. 20 p^{r}. matched & fought for 5 gs a battle & 50 gs the odd. Gloster won 13; afterw'd another match between the Cocks of the aforesaid gent for 3 pistoles the battle & 30 pistoles the odd, in which James R. won 2 out of 3, besides several b^{t}es which major Littlepage said would have been the case the first day if Bacon's *Thunderbolts* had then fallen in the match.

1748. P. George, Ridh^{d}. Bland my great uncle, Fra^{s}. Eppes, Burgesses

Coll: of W. & Mary Beverley Randolph, eldest son of Sir John.

Lunenburg—Clem. Reade—Henry Embry.
amelia—Tabb—Wood Jones.
Goochland—Geo Carrington—Archibald Cary.
city of W^ms.burg Mr. Attorney General.
Henrico. Rich^d Randolph * Jno Bolling.

*my grandfather; died this year in England, at the Bath.

1748-9 Jan. 12. on Saturday night last (7^th) the House of W^m. Byrd Esq^r. at Westover Cha^s. City County took fire & was burned to the ground, with the loss of all the furniture, clothes, plate, liquore.

1749. Williamsburg April 13. Virg^a Gaz:

In our last we mentioned a report that Col: Richard Randolph was dead. It is now confirmed that he died at the Bath; having been much emaciated by his distemper & fatigue of his voyage—He had been a worthy member of Assembly for many years & first in the Commission of the Peace for his county. He left behind him not only a very plentiful estate, but a great character—was esteemed a true patriot to his country a * * * relation & a good neighbor, (d) eath * * * much lamented.

Report alluded to Wmsburg, April 6. It is reported that Col: Richard Randolph who went last fall to England, for the recovery of his health died at the Bath. In our next we will be able to give a farther account of it.

We hear Col: Beverley Randolph intends soon for Virginia. The house where he lodged in London took fire, by which misfortune he has lost £400 sterling.

Col: Peter Randolph having resigned the office of Clerk to the H. of Burgesses, Col. W^m. Randolph is appointed in his stead.

We hear a new writ issued for electing a burgess, for the county of Henrico, in the room of Col: Richard Randolph, deceased; & that Col: Peter Randolph stands a Candidate.

Report alluded to.

April 20, 1749. Tho^s. Nelson Esq., appointed one of the Council, took his seat this day.

Sir W^m^. Skipwith, overseer at Martin's Brandon. Nat Harrison.

April 27. Col: Peter Randolph is elected a representative for Henrico in the room of Col: Rich^d^. Randolph, deceased.

1745-6 Virginia Gazette feb. 27—Mar. 6.

Col. W^m^. Randolph (Wilton) of Fighting Creek, elected for Goochland, *vice* Col: W^m^. Randolph of Tuckahoe, deceased.

Col: Rich^d^. Bland, who had accepted a place of profit, re-elected for Prince George. * Capt. E. Brodnax for Charles City, *vice* Col: Benjamin Harrison deceased. See below.

Tho^s^. Nelson (Secry) for York, *vice* his brother Wiliam advanced to the council.

Mr. Francis Willis (son of Col. Fr, W.) for Gloucester. vice Mr. Sam^l^. Buckner, accepted a place of profit. Col. Joshua Fry & Mr. Cha^s^. Lynch for the new county of Albemarle.

March 3. 1745-6. House of Burgesses, ordered that the thanks of this House be returned to the Rev. Mr. W^m^. Stith for his excellent sermon preached yesterday before the house & that he be desired to print it, and that Mr. Fry acquaint him therewith. Peter Randolph, Chatsworth, Clerk.

Williamsburg Thursday March 13, 1745-6.

Last Saturday Peyton Randolph Esq his majestys atto. Gen^l^. of this colony was marry'd to Bettie Harrison, daughter of the late Col. Benjamin Harrison of Berkeley in Charles City County, deceased.

* who was succeeded by Capt. Brodnax.

Oct. 30, ar Ship Charles, Capt. Randolph from town.

Jan. 1. 1746-7. Warner Lewis, son of Col: Jno L. of Gloster to Mrs. Elinor Gooch, relict of W^m^. G. jun. Esq. Same day Gov^r^. promoted to the dignity of a baronet.

W^m^. Byrd, only son of the Hon. W. B. of his My's council, deceased to Betty Carter only dau. of the Hon: Carter deceased late of his My's council & la (te) secretary of this col(ony), april, 21, 1748.

COLLEGE NOTICES IN 1806.

From the Richmond *Enquirer.*

A table is established in college to receive boarders at the low rate of thirty dollars per quarter; it is intended that the table shall be plentifully furnished in a plain but decent style. Those who wish it, may be accommodated with Beds, Fuel and candles at a moderate charge. *Jan.* 25, 1806.

The semi-annual examination of the grammar boys and students, will commence on the 11th of this month; and the visitors are reminded that by their own resolution they are to meet on the same day. This and other business of importance to the interests of the college, it is hoped will obtain their punctual attendance.

Samuel Tyler, *Rector*, Williamsburg Feb 4, 1806.

The appointment of a Master of the free school in Williamsburg will be made on the first Saturday in April next, the master will have a tolerable comfortable tenement and commodious School-House free of rent, and may probably make by fees of tuition, between three and four hundred dollars per annum. March 2, 1806.

An usher to the Grammar School in William and Mary College. A competent skill in Greek and Latin will be required, and also testimonials of unexceptionable moral conduct. The salary is £100 per annum, with board and a convenient room in the college. *By order of the President and Professors.*

N. B. To anyone who shall discharge the duties assigned to him entirely to the satisfaction of the Professor of humanity, an additional compensation will be allowed by the said professor from the tution fees paid by each scholar. *March* 28 1806.

WASHINGTON'S BIRTHPLACE.

In the Richmond *Whig* for October 14, 1851, a visitor gives this account of Wakefield: The birthplace of George Washington is on a plantation known as the Wakefield Estate, owned and en-

joyed by John E. Wilson, and in the midst of a two hundred acre corn field, marked only by an old brick chimney, a mammoth fig tree, and a free stone slab on which latter is inscribed in cut letters barely discernible: "Here the 22nd of Feb., 1732, Washington was born."

About one hundred yards from the spot is Pope's Creek.

One quarter of a mile from the birthplace is an old fashioned vault in a dilapidated condition, and a tombstone at the side of the door bearing the following inscription:

Here
Lyeth the body
of
John Washington
Eldest son of
Capt. Lawrence Washington
Who departed this life
The 10th day of January 1690

ALSO

Mildred Washington
Eldest daughter
Of said Washington
Who departed this life
The 1st. day of August 1696
Aged five months.

REV. GORONWY OWEN.

The following is from the Cambrian Quarterly, Magazine, III, 141, 142.

"The Rev. Goronwy Owen, A. M., was the son of a poor inhabitant of Anglesey. When a boy, the sagacious eye of Mr. Lewis Morris selected him, as a genius of the first order, from among the peasantry. Under his patronage, he acquired a classical education at Jesus College, Oxford, and was ordained a deacon in the year 1745. He was known and admired as a

poet of very superior talent; but being worn out with unavailing expectations of obtaining some small preferment in his much beloved native land, he resolved upon emigrating, with his family, to America; and thus, (says the learned author of the Cambrian Biography), was "the fairest flower of British genius transplanted to wither in the ungenial clime of America." He emigrated in 1757, and settled, as a minister, at Williamsburg, in Virginia; the last intelligence received from him was a most master-piece of composition,—an elegy on the death of his first pa on, L. Morris, esq., in 1767, which he sent over to his brother, Mr. Richard Morris, of the Navy office. About the year 1798, some members of the Gwyneddigion Society, in London, admiring, with enthusiasm, the talents of the author of such exquisite poetry, addressed a letter to his son, inquiring whether his father, the most favored son of the awven, were yet alive: but the son, was by this time, so much infected with the American spirit, that he only answered, dryly, "Who will pay me for my trouble?"

CUMBERLAND COUNTY MARRIAGE BONDS.

June 23, 1755, Benjamin Clopton & Agnes Morgan.

Oct. 16, 1751, Richard Povall & Tabitha Hudspeth, spinster. Sec. Benjamin Childrey. Letter of Tabitha Hudspeth: "This is to certify I have agreed to join in wedlock with Richard Povall." Teste: Benja. Childrey, Mary Childrey.

Francis McGraw, and Mary Woodson, dau. of John Woodson. Sec. Thompson Swann; witnesses; G. Macon, John Woodson, Sept. 18, 1752.

May 29, 1753, John Colquit & Elizabeth Hendrick, orphan of William Hendrick, dec.

Feb. 26, 1753, Vallentine Allen & Ann Arnold.

April 27, 1752, John Winfrey & Mary Walton. Sec. Isaac Hughes.

Aug. 29, 1753, Joseph Mosby and Sarah Bedford, dau. of Stephen Bedford.

Feb. 19, 1752, John Carlyle & Frances Netherland. Sec. Benjamin Netherland. George Carrington's letter to Rev. Robert

McLaurine or any other orthodox minister of the Church of England to join together John Carlyle and Frances, dau of Wade Netherland.

Sept. 27, 1756, Joseph Crimpton & Mary Barns, widow. Sec. James Aken.

Feb. 19, 1752, Samuel Marshfield & Anne Smith. Sec. James Smith.

Nov. 26, 1750, Joseph Freemason & Sarah Harris, spinster; consent of her guardian, Wade Netherland.

Aug. 28, 1756, John Burch & Charity Woodson, widow. Sec. Benjamin Childrey, of Goochland.

Feb. 1762, Tucker Woodson, of Goochland, & Mary Netherland, of Cumberland. Sec. Wade Netherland.

Nov. 27, 1751, Peter LeGrand & Mary Woodson, spinster, Sec. Jacob Mosby.

June 26, 1756, William Hudspeth & Lucy Povall. Sec. Richard Povall.

July 25, 1768, Paul Michaux & Judith Willmore, dau of Daniel Willmore.

July 28, 1755, John Morgan & Mary Barnes, widow, Sec. John Woodson.

Nov. 24, 1755, Lawrence Smith & Martha Thompson. Sec. Robert Thomas

Sept. 26, 1761, Leonard Ward & Anne Eggleston, dau. of Richard Eggleston of this county. Sec. Rich^{d}. Eggleston.

Feb. 1762, Charles Scott and Frances Sweney. Sec. John Scott.

—27, 1754, John Harris & Ob—Turpin, dau. of Thomas Turpin.

May 22, 1749, Bowker Smith & Judith Cox. Sec. Jacob Mosby. Letter to Mr. George Nicholas, Clerk of Cumberland Co., from her mother, Judith Cox.

Sept. 27, 1750, Alexander Trent, jun. & Frances Scott, spinster, Sec. John Dobie. Wit: James Claiborne.

May 22, 1749, George Walton & Martha Hughes, spinster, Sec. R. Walton.

Sept. 24, 1750, Thos. Bedford & Mary Ligon Coleman. Sec. Micajah Mosby.

May 3, 1751, Samuel Ridgeway & Phebe Seay. Sec. Jacob Mosby.

Oct. 6, 1750, Abraham Parker and Hannah Mosby, widow. Sec. Micajah Mosby.

Jan. 29, 1750, John Railey & Elizabeth Randolph, spinster, Sec. Ste. Hughes.

April 2, 1750, Drury Mims & Ann Ridgway. Sec. Samuel Ridgway.

June 17, 1752, Thos, Merryman & Phebe James, Sec. Jacob Mosby. Letter of consent from Fran. James & May, James parents.

Nov. 26, 1763. Thomas Wilks & Margaret Blackwelder.

June 12, 1750 John Pleasants, Jr., & Anne Scott, wid. Sec. John Scott.

Jan. 4, 1764, Lewis Jackson & Frances Richardson, with consent of Henry Cox, guardian. Witnesses: Mary Richardson, Samuel Vawter, Powell Hughes, Lewis Jackson, Frances Richardson.

Dec. 23, 1761. John Raines and Keziah Cocke, widow. Sec. Chisley Daine.

May 29, 1762, Peterfield Jefferson & Elizabeth Allen. Sec. John Jefferson. Samuel Allen's letter of consent to dau.'s marriage.

Nov. 24, 1760, Samuel Hobson & Sarah Spoval, spinster, of Cumberland. Sec. Richard Povall.

April 9, 1753, Henry Clay son of Henry Clay, & Rachel Povall. Bond given by John Netherland and Richard Povail.

Feb. 15, 1758, Parson Anderson & Mary Cocke. Sec. Thomas Cocke. Charles Anderson's letter of consent to son Parson's Marriage.

Feb. 27, 1769, William Holland Jr., & Mary Moss, spinster.

Nov. 28, 1775, John Morgan & Mary Rogers. Sec. John Woodson.

Feb. 1, 1750, John Netherland and Mary Anne Mosby. Sec. James Claiborne.

July 26, 1762, Thos. Hulcher and Sarah Porter, daughter of Thomas Porter. Witnesses: William Porter & Anne Porter.

July 26, 1762 Joseph Royall Farrar & Phebe Harris. Sec. Thos. Prosser.

June 15, 1762, Gideon Thomas, of Raleigh Parish, Amelia County, & Hannah Clay, of Cumberland, daughter of William Clay.

Sept. 4. 17[illegible], Bartholomew Stovall, Jr., & Tabitha Moss. Consent of Bart. Stovall to son's marriage and of William Moss to daughter's marriage.

June 13, 1756, Frederick Hatcher & Sarah Woodson. Sec. John Woodson.

March 25, 1754, Benjamin Wilson & Mary Ann Seay. Sec. Thomas Tabb, consent of James Seay.

March 28, 1768, William Daniel & Patty Field Allen, dau. of Samuel Allen.

Dec. 27, 1767, Letter from Joseph Williams, of Lunenburg, consenting to marriage of son, John Williams to Miss Frances Hughes, daughter of Robert Hughes, decd, of Cumberland. Sec. John Woodson.

Feb. 27, 1767, William Stone & Lucy Lockett. Sec. Cobb Stone.

Aug. 24, 1752, John Burton & Agnes Merryman. Letter of consent from John Merryman.

June 25, 1759, George, son of Thomas Walton & Margaret Tabb, daughter of Thomas Tabb.

April 17, 1759, William Hudspeth & Mary Stamps. Sec. Robert Thompson.

May 24, 1756, Nathan Glenn & Lucy Coleman. Sec.. Stephen Davenport.

Nov. 30, 1768, Joseph Taylor & Judith Gilliam, dau. of Jas. Gilliam.

March 9, 1761, Richard James & Mary Turpin, dau. of Thomas Turpin.

May, 1760, Simon Gentry & Susanna Brown. Sec. John Brown.

Dec. 20, 1763, Josiah Bradshaw & Elizabeth Armistead, dau. of John Armistead of Cumberland Co.

Dec. 25, 1762, John Butterworth Colvard & Judith Merryman, with consent of John Merryman.

Nov. 19, 1763, Philip Allen & Elizabeth, dau. of Daniel Coleman.

Oct. 25, 1762, Robert Scott & Judith Chastain, spinster. Sec. John Chastain.

Dec. 8, 1762, William Bass & Rebecca Haskins. Sec. Chas. Haskins, father of Rebecca.

Aug. 3, 1762, John White X Mark & Hannah Pickett, dau. of Henry Pickett, dec.

Dec. 4, 1759, Thomas Moseley & Jane Stonar. Sec. John Woodson.

Feb. 18, 1761, Henry Martin & Elizabeth Bowles.

Nov. 6, 1769, Moorman Ballard & Minerva Bulloch.

Dec. 21, 1763, William Cox & Francinia Cannon, dau. of Benjamin Cannon

June, 7, 1765, Henry Cox & Ann Harris, infant dau. of Benjamin Harris, sister of Joseph Harris.

April 23, 1764, Thomas Ligon & Betty Povall, spinster, dau. of Richard Povall.

May 20, 1763, Robert Smith & Elizabeth James.

Nov. 28, 1768, Nathaniel Chaffin & Elizabeth Watkins.

May, 1769, Jesse Pleasants & Elizabeth Smith, daughter of William Smith.

Nov. 22, 1753, Mathew Woodson & Elizabeth Villian. Sec. Jacob Woodson.

Aug. 6, 1753, Joseph Starkey & Elizabeth Jones, widow. Sec. Thomas Prosser.

Jan. 28, 1760, Henry Watkins & Temperance Hughes. Sec. Robert Hughes.

Nov. 26, 1759, William Martin & Jane Holeman, dau. of James Holeman.

Aug. 25, 1752, Joseph Epperson & Martha Peace. Consent of Martha Peace and Elizabeth Chambers.

Sept. 5, 1758, Robert Brown & Mary Tabb. Sec. Thomas Tabb.

Aug. 28, 1758, Petter Gottie and Sally Tschefeli. Sec. John Woodson.

Nov. 9, 1757, Benj[a]. Haskins and Phebe Haskins.

Nov. 17, 1757, John Cox & Phebe Williamson.

Aug. 30, 1757, Josiah Thomson & Mary Swann. Sec. Thomas Swann.

Dec. 12, 1758, William Elam & Frances Cox. Sec. John Cox.

July 27, 1754, William Clarke & Martha Meredith.

June 4, 1759, James Barnes & Janette Stevenson.

Dec. 4, 1758, John Coles & Jane Hughes. Sec. Paul Michaux

Jan. 8, 1759, Robert Moore & Anne McGee.

Nov. 15, 1759, James Smith & Mary, dau. of Thomas and Elizabeth Kastie.

Nov. 5, 1759, John Porter & Sarah Watkins, dau. of John Watkins.

May 22, 1760, Charles Royster & Elizabeth Moseley.

May, 25, 1756, Isaac Winfree & Sarah Brown. Sec. Samuel Brown.

March 27, 1750, William Edwards & Grisell Coleman, dau. of Daniel Coleman.

Jan. 1750, William Hobson & Elizabeth Merryman, spinster. Sec. John Merryman.

July 24, 1749, James Meredith & Martha ———, spinster, Sec. George Nicholas.

May 29, 1762, James Meredith & Ann Oglesby, daughter of Thomas Oglesby. Sec. Isaac Crewe.

June 23, 1755, Thomas Poindexter & Susannah Hughes.

Sept. 20, 1769, William Gay & Frances, dau. of Alexander Trent. Consent of Neill Buchanan, Jr., to Gay's marriage.

Feb. 1755, William Moseley & Mary, dau. of John Watkins.

Dec. 19, 1764, James Coleman & Anna Cocke, dau. of John Cocke.

July 30, 1767, John Bernard & Henningham Carrington, dau. of John Carrington.

Sept. 26, 1774, Koyall Farrar & Mary Gaines.

Dec. 15, 1758, Anthony Martin & Sarah Hollman, dau. of James Hollman.

Dec. 3, 1759, Daniel Stoner's letter of consent to the marriage of his dau. Jane to Thomas Moseley. Test: Jacob Woodson, John Wright.

Nov. 22, 1784, Thomas Miller & Joana Armistead. William Armistead's letter of consent.

Sept. 25, 1770, Peter Bailey & Frances Winfree, dau. of John Winfree.

June 23, 1773, William Turpin & Sary, d. of William Harris.

April 26, 1772, Silas Watkins & Phebe Watkins. Consent of Joel Watkins to son Joel's marriage.

Oct. 22, 1770, William Bradley & ————Rowton, dau. of William Rowton.

Sept. 26, 1774, Daniel Mosby & Elizabeth Mosby, dau. of Joseph Mosby.

Feb. 27, 1775, Allen Burton & Mary Burton, dau. of William Allen Burton, dec.

Nov. 26, 1774, Francis Goode & Alice, dau. of William Harris

Feb. 20, 1774, Samuel Short & Elizabeth Le Suer.

April 5, 1774, William Stevens & Martha Moseley.

Feb. 15, 1774, Thomas Miles & Nanny Patteson, dau. of Gideon Patteson.

Aug. 27, 1770, Joseph Taylor & Sarah Moseley, dau. of Richard Moseley.

Jan. 28, 1771, Charles Hundley & Dorothy Nelson, dau. of Mathew Nelson.

June 2, 1770, Job Johnson & Sarah Mosby. Sec. Thomas Hobson.

Sept. 8, 1773, Edward Linthicum & Mary Terrill. Sec. Wm. Terrell.

Dec. 26, 1774, Benjamin Watkins & Agnes Hatcher, dau. of Benjamin Hatcher.

Nov. 22, 1773, John Bowker Hoy & Madaline Mosby, widow. Sec. James Mosby.

Nov. [illegible], 1773, William Minton X & Ann Scruggs, dau. of Drury Scruggs, Sen.

Oct. 13, 1773, Thomas Linthicum & Sarah Bennett.

Oct. 25, 1773, James Stewart & Sarah Harris, dau. Charles Harris.

Sept. 27, 1773, Charles Wade & Elzabeth Anderson, dau. of Charles Anderson.

Oct. 9, 1770, Richard Baskerville & Martha Goode, dau. of Bennett Goode.

Sept. 25, 1775, William Richardson & Phebe Scruggs. Sec. Henry X Scruggs.

June, 10, 1773, Henry Bell & Rebecca Harrison. Sec. Cary Harrison.

July 24, 1773, Letter of Abraham Sandifur for George Stovall Smith to marry his daughter Frances.

Dec. 8, 1794, Catherine Brooke, letter of consent for a marriage license to marry Peter Francisco. Certificate of Humprey B. Brooke, John Wilcox, and ——— Nathaniel, that Catherine Brooke is upwards of 21.

Nov. 26, 1804, John Woodson & Polly B. Sandidge, dau. of William Hobson.

Dec. 9, 1784, Field Robinson & Keziah Scruggs.

July 26, 1773, George Stovall Smith & Frances Sansifer, Sec. John Dupie.

Feb. 14, 1772, John Wilson & Priscilla Trent, dau. of Henry Trent.

Oct. 1, 1774, William Powell & Martha Cox, dau. of Stephen Cox, dec.

June, 18, 1771, Jas Bowles & Sarah Walden, Sec. T. Swann.

June 7, 1773, Francis Harris & Ann Dinguid.

Nov. 23, 1772, John Skipwith Harris & Sarah, dau. of Warren Walker.

Sept. 25, 1775, Thomas Atkinson & Elizabeth Dixon. Sec. James Dupie.

Oct. 18, 1771, John Higgason & Ann Scruggs.

Feb. 22, 1779, James Corley & Temperance, dau. of George Brown.

Feb. 10, 1779, John Kennon & Elizabeth Woodson. Sec. John Woodson. Witness: George Carrington, Jr.,

Feb. 17, 1779, Alexius Mader Forster & Ann Glenn. Consent of Gideon Glenn.

May 4, 1779, Nathienal Wade & Mary Ann Brown, dau. of John Brown.

Jan. 26, 1782, Phlip King, of Charlotte, & Elizabeth Booth.

April 25, 1774, Thos. Woolridge & Anne Powell.

April 2, 1775, L. Mosby's consent to Mr. Robert Hughes to marry his dau. Molly. Teste: John Mosby, and Littleberry Mosby, Junior.

April, 14, 1773, Moore Lampkin & Ann Woodson, dau. of John Woodson. Witness: John Woodson.

July 8, 1774, Joseph Palmore & Sally Price, dau. of Joseph Price.

Oct. 24, 1774, Stark Smith & Tabitha Cox, dau. of Stephen Cox dec.

Aug. 22 1774, Edward Woolridge & Betty Watkins. Sec. Samuel Watkins.

March 6, 1775, Edmund Vaughan & Sally Michaux. Sec. John Woodson.

February 21, 1775, Daniel Allen & Joana Hill.

June 27, 1774, Francis Marshall, Jr., & Phebe Hatcher.

March 7, 1775, Burwell Baugh & Anne Netherland.

March 20, 1775, Peter Parish & Sophia Thomas, dau. of James Thomas.

April 23, 1770, Thomas Clay & Susanna Watkins.

——— 1770, William Thaxton & Lucy dau. of Charles Clay.

Nov. 5, 1772, John Woodson & Anne Davenport. Letter of her father Thomas Davenport, Jr., of Littleton Parish, witnessed by Henry Davenport, & Thos. Davenport, 2d junior.

Dec. 21, 1772, John Moseley & Patty Povall. Sec. Charles Childrey.

Oct. 23, 1775, John Noel & Mary, dau. of Robert Smith.

May 8, 1776, Francis Armistead & Hannah Price, dau. of Joseph Price.

Dec. 27, 1773, Isaac Johnson & Judith Woodson, dau. of Drury Woodson.

Nov. 23, 1772, Charles Moseley & Mary Povall.

Sept. 24, 1770, Edward Moseley & Hinson Wager Harris dau. of Benjamin Harris.

June 25, 1773, John Ford, Jr., & Frankey Pryor.

April 11, 1773, John Gannaway & Pattie Woodson, dau. of John Woodson.

March 26, 1770, Drury Williams, son of Wm. Williams and Tabitha dau. of William Marshall, dec.

April 16, 1772, Nicholas Cabell, Jr., & Hannah Carrington. Sec. Jos. Carrington.

Sept. 5, 1774, Law Smith & Catherine Montague. Sec. Thos. Montague.

July 26, 177-, Samuel Watkins & Elizabeth Goode. Sec. John Goode.

Dec. 28, 1785, Thomas Taylor & Millie Markham.

Aug. 15, 1786, Job Byrd & Judith Scott, dau. of Lawrence Scott.

Jan. 6, 1786, William Evans & Martha Hendrick.

Dec. 25, 1785, William Allen & Sarah Slaughter. Sec. Lark kin Smith.

Jan. 18, 1786, Charles Lee, Jr., & Susanna Pearce, daughter of Jesse Pearce.

AN OLD FAMILY BIBLE.

COMMUNICATED BY W. H. COBB, of Elkins, West Virginia.

Mr. A. M. Evans of this city (Gainesville, Ga.) has in his possession a very old and a very interesting family record in the shape of a bible which was handed down from generation to generation from his great-grandfather, Jacob Braselton, Sr., who purchased the book about 1770. The old and yellow leaves and the queer old-fashioned type-faces, the Apochrypha which was in those days included in the Bible editions, all make the volume one of unique interest. Of great interest too to hundreds in this part of the state and to hundreds more scattered now into almost every state of the Union is the family record in the old book. The Braseltons of Jackson County, the Cannings of this City, and

Athens, the Evanses of this city, the Hoschers, the Woods, and many more who have derived their lineage from the old family which came to this country from Virginia, where the elder Jacob Braselton, married a niece of General George Washington. The record in this old volume is as follows, complete:

Jacob Braselton, senior, was born June the 27th., 1749.

(Hannah Braselton, senior, was the daughter of Duff Green of Virginia, and a niece of General Washington.)

1. John Braselton was born Feb. the 27th, 1774.
2. Elizabeth Braselton was born Nov. the 5th, 1775.
3. Henry Braselton was born April the 5th, 1777.
4. William Braselton was born March the 26th, 1779.
5. Hannah Braselton, Jr., was born June the 24th, 1781.
6. Mary Braselton was born Feb. the 21st, 1783.
7. Jacob Braselton, Jr., was born March the 17th, 1785.
8. Green Braselton was born Dec. the 5th 1786.
9. Reuben Braselton was born Dec. the 30th, 1788.
10. Daniel Braselton was born Nov. the 5th, 1790.
11. Job Braselton was born Dec. the 30th, 1792.
12. Rebecca Braselton was born Feb. the 3rd, 1795.
13. Amos Braselton was born May the 15th, 1797.
14. Sarah Braselton was born Oct. the 29th, 1799.

Elizabeth Brown died June the 23rd, 1805.

Hannah Braselton deceased on the 11th day of October, 1832.

Sarah Bell deceased February the 27th, 1832.

Cynthie Brown was born March the 27th, 1798.

Mary Brown was born Jan. 11, 1801.

John McClintick Brown was born Jan. the 9th, 1803.

WASHINGTON RECORD.

COMMUNICATED BY W. H. WASHINGTON,

Laurens, S. C.

John Washington * married Elizabeth Buckner in 1770.

John Washington, son of John Washington and Elizabeth Washington, born 9, 24, 1772; died 1802.

George Washington, son of John and Elizabeth Washington, born July 8, 1775; died 1802. (He married my grandmother, Elizabeth Courts, daughter of Dr. Jno. Courts on July 1, 1794.)

Children of George and Elizabeth Courts Washington:

Catherine Washington, born Jan. 22, 1796.

George Washington, born Aug. 6, 1798.

John Washington, (My Grandfather), born Sept. 13, 1800.

Susan E. Knox Washington, born October 7, 1802.

Annie Washington, born Sept. 17, 1804.

Selma F. C. Washington, born Oct. 15, 1806.

Dorothy B. Washington, born Nov. 11, 1808.

William Washington, born March 22, 1810.

Elizabeth Washington, born Feb. 8, 1812.

Caroline Washington, born May 15, 1814.

John Washington, died Aug. 22, 1804.

Elizabeth Washington, died Oct. 15, 1812.

My great grand-father, George Washington, died in Virginia Senate, July 15, 1815. Was Major in War 1812. Died at Woodpecker old home place.

My grandfather, John Washington, son of Geo. and Elizabeth Courts Washington, born Sept. 13, 1800; died Sept. 27, 1850. Married Annie Hawes, March 7, 1820. Their children were:

George B. Washington of Caroline County, Virginia, born June 23, 1821. My father.

John Washington.

Walker Washington.

* It is probable that this John Washington was John Washington, of King George county, who was one of the County Committee of Safety in 1775.

Bettie Washington, died when child.

Mary Washington, died when child.

My brother, John Washington, of Caroline County, Virginia married Nannie Brown Tyler, half-sister of Governor J. Hoge Tyler of Virginia.

FAMILY RECORD OF WALKER FAMILY.

William Walker intermarried with Judith B. I. Shields * the 10th of January, 1810, by the Rev. John Saunders.

George Walker, son of the above intermarried with Rebekah Allen Warren, daughter to Doctor M. S. Warren, the 10th of January, 1839 by the Rev. A. Norris.

Mary Christian Walker was married to Wiliam A. Warren, 16th day of June, 1840.

John L. Walker was married to Deborah Anne Ladd, Feb. 24th, 1842.

John Walker departed this life 30th day of Sept. 1815.

Littleberry Walker, son ofthe above John Walker, departed his life 30th Sept. 1814.

Elizabeth Walker was born on the 27th of July, 1812.

Nancy Walker was born the 9th of July, 1814.

Nancy Walker, wife of J. Walker, departed this life the 9th of July, 1814.

Nancy Walker, daughter of Nancy and John Walker, departed this life 12th Jan. 1818.

Ellen H..... Hill, daughter of the above Elizabeth Walker,

---

* Judith Bray Inglis Shields was daughter of Col. James Shields, of James City County (see will on page 36) and Susannah Page, daughter of John and Mary Page. Her grandfather James Shields married 2ce—1st Elizabeth Cobbs by whom he had 3 daughters and 2nd Anne Marot, daughter of John Marot, a French Huguenot, and widow of James Inglis. This James Inglis was the son of Mongo Inglis, of Scotland, first grammar Master of William and Mary College and his wife, Anne Bray, dau. of James Bray of the Council of State. James Shields and Ann (Marot) Inglis had issue: (1) James, born Oct. 7, 1739, (2) Anne who married Robert Booth Armistead, grandfather of President John Tyler, and (3) Christiana, who married David Minge, of Weyanoke.

was born the 16th day of March, 1833, daughter of Thomas Hill.

William Walker, Jr., was born the 16th day of June, 1784.

Judith B. I. Shields was born the 15th of October, 1785.

Wm. Page Walker, son of Wm. and Judith, was born the 15th of January, 1811.

Mary U. P. Walker was born 10th of September, 1812, daughter of Wm. and Judith Walker.

George Walker was born 8th of August, 1814.

John Walker, son of Wm. and Judy Walker was born the 9th of November, 1816.

Mary Christiana, daughter of Judy and Wm. Walker, was born 23rd. October, 1818.

Elizabeth Warren, daughter of George and Rebeckah Allen Walker, was born Saturday the 24th day of October, 1840 at Warrenton, James City County, at half past 10 o'clock at night.

Thomas Ledbetter, son J. L. and D. A. (Deborah Anne) Walker was born Nov. 19th, 1843 at 10 minutes past 3 P. M.

John Littlebury, son of J. L. & D. A. Walker, was born Aug. 13th, 1845 at 2 o'clock P. M.

Mary Susan, daughter of John L and Deborah Anne Walker was born August 27th 1848.

William Edward, son of George & Rebecca A. Walker, departed this life Monday morning, May the 11th, 1846 at 4 o'clock A. M. Aged 3 yrs. 8 mos & 29 days. "The Lord gave and the Lord taketh away."

James Robert, son of George and R. A. Walker, died 27th November, 1857.

Fanny Allen, daughter of Geo. & R. A. Walker, died 20th day May, 1858 aged 30 days.

J. L. Walker died Just 1st., 1892.

Rebecca A. Walker, wife of Geo. A Walker, deceased, died at Swineyards, Charles City County, Ga., April the 20th., 1890.

George Walker, son of Wm. & Judith Walker, intermarried with Rebecca Allen Warren, daughter of Dr. Michael S. & Eliz. B. Warren 10th day of January, 1829.

Married on the 27th of Jan. 1881, in Norfolk, Va. by Rev.

X 70.601

J. B. Newton, Richard Walker, son of Geo. & Rebecca Walker to Mattie E. Bates of Norfolk, Va.

William Edward, son of George & Rebecca A. Walker was born Friday the 12th day of August, 1842 at 9 o'clock A. M. at Swineyards, Charles City County, & baptized by the Rev. Wm. T. Leavel at the Upper Church the 27th of November, 1842.

George Michael, son of George and Rebecca A. Walker, was born Saturday the 16th day of March, 1844, at 20 min. past 9 o'clock at Swineyards, Charles City County, baptized by the Revd. Wm. T. Leavel.

Mary Christian, daughter of George & Rebekah Allen Walker, was born on Sunday morning at 7 oc. on the first day of November, 1846, at Swineyards.

Rebekah Allen, daughter of George and Rebekah Allen Walker was born on Sunday the 10th of November, 1850 at Swineyards.

Richard Wilcox, son of George and Rebecca A. Walker, was born at Swineyards, Chas. City Co., the 6th day March, 1866.

Judith Bray Shields, daughter of Geo. & Rebecca A. Walker, was born on the 20th day of January, 1860 at Swineyards.

Thomas J. Walker, departed this life on Wednesday the sixteenth day of January eighteen hundred and eleven, aged fifty years, eight months and nineteen days.

Elizabeth Walker, wife of the above departed this life on Thursday 24th of the abov month and year.

George Walker died after a lingering spell Mar. 2d., 1882 at Swineyards, Chas. City Co., Va.

Mattie Bates Walker, wife of R. Walker, died Sept. 27th, 1882.

Elizabeth Walker, wife of R. Walker, died Sept. 27, 1882.

Rich'd W. McClernan died Sept. 21, 1882.

Wm. P. Walker, son of Wm, & Judith Walker, departed this life the 27th of February, 1815. Age I month and 22 days.

Mary U. P. Walker, departed this life the 19 of September, 1818, or 1816)—4 years, 9 days old.

Judy B. I. Walker, wife of Wm. Walker departed this life March 13th about 5 o'clock in the morning, 1820.

William Walker, Jr., departed this life the 19th day Jan., 1820 at 5. o. A. M.

WILL OF COL. JAMES SHIELDS OF JAMES CITY COUNTY.

In the name of God Amen, I James Shields, Sen., of James City County being in perfect sense and memory, do make this my last will and testament revoking all other wills whatsoever—Imprimis, I recommend my soul to Almighty God who gave it, trusting thro' the merits of our blessed Saviour Jesus Christ for everlasting salvation, and as to my worldly goods I shall bestow as follows—Item, it is my will and desire that my executors hereafter mentioned should sell my Island adjoining Piney Point and my land in York County, provided the suit of Tarpley's executors now depending in the court of Husting should go against me that that land known by the name of Tarpleys should also be sold, likewise my stock of cattle remaining, and the personal property except such articles as I shall mention hereafter; if there should not be a sufficiency after the above sale, then it is my desire that as many of my negroes may be sold as will satisfy all my just debts. Item, my will and desire is that my executors shall make a right and title to Thomas Lawson and John Ratcliffe for that land I sold to them conditionally, if they comply with their bargain by paying up the money. Item, I lend to my loving wife Rebecca Shields during her natural life six of her choice of my negroes, likewise ten head of milch cattle and two yoke of oxen of her choice, and my lands known by the name of Piney Point and that which I purchased of Col. Digges also two beds and furniture, likewise give unto my loving wife seven hundred weight of fatted Pork, one Beef, thirty barrels of corn and all the Wheat and Flour that is now on the land. Item, it is my will and desire that after the death of my wife, that the lands, negroes & c. which I have lent unto her, the lands only shall be sold by my executors to the best advantage, and the residue to be equally divided amongst my surviving children; should either of them leave lawful issue that they are to have their parents proportion of my said estate, the residue of my estate not mentioned shall be equally divided between Mary Coleman, Susannah Allen,

John Page Shields, Page Shields, Ann Taylor, Christian Brown Shields, Esther Shields, Daivd Minge Shields, Henry Shields, Juda Bray English Shields, Mathew Wyatt Shields, and Thomas Lawson Shields; and in case that either of the above mentioned should die before they are of lawful age or married, that their proportion shall be equally divided among the survivors. Item, those that have received any part of my estate are to account for the same in their proportions. Item, I give unto my son James Shields five shillings lawful money, but not through any disregard, but as I have given him already a full proportion of my estate, and that he is not to inherit any more of it. Item, I give unto my loving wife Rebecca Shields one horse and my ox cart with its gear. Item, I appoint my son John Page Shields, my son James Shields, and my two friends Benjamin Waller and John Pierce to be my executors of this my last will and testament, they not being obliged to give security. In witness whereof I have hereunto affixed my hand and seal this eleventh day of September one thousand seven hundred and ninety-four.

James Shields.

S nged, sealed in the
presence of us
John Greaves,
Edward Power Junr.,
Daniel Lawson.

At a court held for James City county the 13th day of July 1795, this will was proved by the oath of John Greaves and Dan[i]l Lawson two of the witnesses thereto, and ordered to be recorded, and certificate for obtaining a probate thereof in due form was granted to John Page Shields one of the executors therein named, he having made an oath and acknowledged bond in the penalty of eight thousand pounds current money conditioned as the law directs. James Shields, Benjamin Waller and John Pierce, the other executors in the said will named, personally appeared in court and refusd to take on themselves the burthen of the execution thereof. But previous to the granting of the probat and the acknowledgment of the executor's bond without security as aforesaid, James Shields. Julius Allen in right

of his wife Susanna, John Bacon in right of his wife Christian Brown; Richardson Taylor in right of his wife, Wyaatt Coleman in right of his wife Mary, legattes under the will of James Shields the elder receased, the said James Shields the elder to a considerabl amount, suggested to the court that John P. Shields should be compelled to give security upon his qualification as eexcutor of James Shields deceased, stating that they were apprehensive that the said John P. Shields would waste and misapply the estate of his testator, whereby their rights as cereditors and legatees would be lost, praying that these their objections might be entered of record. The court being satisfied that the said John P. Shields should qualify without giving security, no sufficient reason in their opinion being assigned, committed to the said John P. Shields the executorship as aforesaid without security, the court being informed by said John P. Shields, James Shields and Julius Allen aforesaid, that in their opinion there was estate more than enough left to pay debts to which the parties aforesaid excepted, and James Ratcliffe and Julius Allen came into court and as creditors of James Shields the elder except also to the opinion of the court as aforesaid.

Teste: R. H. WALLER, C. C.

CARTER GENEALOGY.

(Continued from page 194, Vol. IX.)

BY DR. JOS. L. MILLER.

Descendants of Joseph Carter (No. 14) of Spotsylvania, through his daughter Mary E. C. Davis of "Broadfield," Spc' sylvania, and his son John Carter of Orange.

THE DAVISES.

206. John Fielding Davis[5] (No. 64 Mary Carter[4] Davis), born Jan. 1, 1740 at Broadfield, died after 1782 in Mecklenburg. March 15, 1766 John Davis and wife Martha, of St. George's parish, Spotsylvania deeded away a hundred acres of land formerly deeded to him by his father James Davis, dec'd, and re-

Finetta Anne Lyon
(Mrs. Henderson Miller)
Woodford County, Ky., 1874.

moved from the country. Oct. 17, 1770 John Davis and wife Martha of Mecklenburg Co. Va., made a deed to brothers James and Benjamin Davis of Spotsylvania for his share by reversion in four hundred acres of land on "Plentiful Run, Spotsylvania County, whereof their father James Davis, dec'd, died seized and possessed of, which share was expectant on the death of their mother Mary Davis, who held a life estate therein." The census of 1782 shows that John Davis of Mecklenburg was the head of a family of seven whites and twenty three blacks. The Mecklenburg records fail to show his will or settlement of estate, but the will of his son, John Davis, Jr., in 1798, shows that Martha Davis after the death of John, Sr., had married a Major Floyd, by whom she had at least two children, Wells and William Floyd. This will also shows that she had daughters, Amy and Elizabeth Davis. John Davis, Jr., left his home plantation and six negroes to son James Batt Davis when he came of age; five negroes and their increase to daughter Martha when she arrived at the age of eighteen; one negro, three horses and other personal property to mother Martha Floyd; residue to son and daughter. His personal property amounted to £600..6 9. No other data has been gotten of this branch of the Davis family.

207. James Davis[5] (No. 64 M. C. D.,) born March 5, 1741, died in 1792 in Spotsylvania. He was unmarried when he joined brother Benjamin and his wife in a deed for land on Jan. 17, 1771. His will dated July 14, 1790, witnessed by Joseph Nelson, John Carter, and Samuel Sale, left all estate to his wife Sarah and his children, not named. He owned "Broadfield" when the old house was burned in Oct. 1789. The wife and children of James Davis are said to have removed after 1800 to Lincoln County, Ky., where she married again. It is said that his son James E. Davis was a member of the Kentucky Legislature about 1820-25. No further data.

208. Benjamin Davis[5] (No. 64 M. C. D.), born January 10, 1743 died in 1791 in Spotsylvania. The pension declaration of his brother Thomas of Woodford Co., K., shows that Benjamin Davis served as a subaltern in a company of militia under Capt. Wm. Mills in the Revolution. His will was dated, Jan.

23, 1787 and the executor's bond given March 1, 1791. His children, James, Lewis, Benjamin, Elijah, Richard, and Acy were all under age in 1794. No further data.

211. William Dale Davis[5] (No. 64 M. C. D.), born Aug. 28, 1750, is said to have removed to Mecklenburg with his brother, John, and the census of 1782 shows that a Wm. Davis was living in Mecklenburg head of a family of five white and four servants. It is not known if they were the same.

215. Thomas Davis[5] (No. 64 M. C. D.), youngest son of Mary Carter and James Davis of "Broadfield," born Nov. 30, 1761, died Nov. 8, 1839 in Woodford Co. Ky. Though left an orphan at the age of four years he received a good education which he turned to good account as a teacher after he removed to Kentucky in 1778. April 25, 1779, he enlisted under Capt. Alex. Parker in Col. Richard Parker's Regiment and saw eighteen months service in the Revolution, being present in the battle of Waxhaws and the siege of Yorktown. In 1781 he purchased 400 arcres of land in Orange County, and after leaving the army settled on it. May 1, 1783 he was married in Orange to Susannah Hyatt, daughter of Benjamin and Sarah Hyatt. Under date of February 17, 1783 his private account book has following entry: "Paid for & brougt home for Fred'ks'b'g my wedding Cloathes £18.3 I Blck Velvet Coat, I Green Silk Waiscoat, 1 pr. Black Cloath Breeches 1 pr. Silk Stockings, one Hat." In February, 1784, Thomas Davis, sold his home in Orange and returned to Spotsylvania, where he lived until 1788 when he removed to Kentucky. This account book also gives an account of the furnishings bought and had already for their home in Orange. Besides a good lot of furniture it mentions 12 silver tea spoons, 6 silver table spoons, and a silver ladle. Also a number of books he purchased at different times, which included Shakespeare's Works in six volumes, Blackwell's Classics in 2 volumes, History of Europe in 3 volumes, several works on surveying and other books. He was a surveyor and did a great deal of this kind of work after going to Kentucky. The silver spoons were carried to Kentucky with them and were among the very first silver spoons in that State. They afterward descended

to his daughter Mrs. Beverley Allen and are now owned by her grandson. This little book also gives the names of fifteen of his servants before leaving Virginia and his Bible records the birth of eleven others in Kentucky, and his inventory several others. He first settled in Fayette County, about twenty miles from Lexington, but in 1808 he removed to a farm of 150 acres in Woodford County, where he died. He also owned 1400 acres on Green River. Upon the marriage of each of his children he gave them a hundred acres of blue grass land or its equivalent in negroes. A fine miniature painted about 1790-1795 of Thomas Davis is owned by descendants in Indiana. Also a quaint pair of old silhouettes of himself and wife, which were made in 1809. Thomas and Susannah Hyatt Davis had issue as follows:

Elizabeth, born October 16, 1784, Spotsylvania County; died July 24, 1831, Woodford, Kentucky.

Mary Carter, born Dec. 22, 1786, Spotsylvania County; died in Orange County, Indiana.

Fielding, born May 9, 1789, Fayette County; died in 1871 in Woodford County, Kentucky.

Larkin, born Sept. 21, 1791, Fayette County, Kentucky; died Sept. 20, 1840, Orange County, Indiana.

Thomas Dale, born January 3, 1794; died October 20, 1794.

Thomas, born Aug. 29, 1795; died in May, 1817 in Tenn. enroute from New Orleans.

Williamson, born April 7, 1798; died cir. 1830 in Woodford County Kentucky.

John Carter, born June 9, 1800; died Aug. 9, 1800.

Susannah, born April 13, 1801; died Nov. 27, 1861, Woodford County, Kentucky.

James, born April 17, 1804; died in Orange County, Indiana.

Diana Dale, born June 17, 1806; died in 1825 in Woodford County, Kentucky.

Benjamin Hyatt, born March 1, 1809; died Sept. 6, 1828 in Woodford County, Kentucky.

Sallie Stephens, born April 26, 1811; died in Woodford Co., Kentucky.

Betty Davis, eldest daughter of Thomas and Susannah, ran

away when quite young and married Beverley Allen of the fine old Fayette County, Kentucky family of that name. He was born March 10, 1785 and died December 21, 1854. After their marriage he bought a five hundred acre farm on Clear Creek, Woodford County, where they spent the remainder of their lives. They had issue: I. William; II. James; III. Lewis; IV. Clemency; V. Lucy; VI. Betty; VII. Susannah; VIII. Louisa.

I. William Allen, farmer married Mary Adkins, and had Lewis, William, Louisa, Frances and Mary Jane.

II. James Allen, farmer, married Sallie Anne Young and had: Charlotte, married Robert Hoover; David Jackson, married Betty Lancaster; and Reuben married his cousin, Anne Davis.

III. Lewis Allen, married first, Lucy Dawson and had issue: James, s soldier under General John Morgan, married Gertrude Walker, and had Lucy and Elizabeth; and Elizabeth married Davis Brandenberg. He married second, Sallie Rumsey and had issue: George a soldier under Gen. Morgan, married Betty Raines and had Emma Lee, George, Joseph, Kelley and Benjamin; Lewis, Jr., married first, Ellen Leach, second, Frances Carter;, Hayden married Sarah M. Rice; Beverley removed to Miss. and married there; Martha married Henry Hitt and had eight children; Mary Anne married Richard Gregory, a Woodford farmer, and had issue: John, Richard, James, William—A midshipman, U. S. N.; Addie, Margaret and Lillie; Emmaline married Felix Bunnton, an Owen County farmer; Lucy married John Beach, a Jessamine County farmer and horseman; and Alice married James Baldwin of Mercer County, and removed to Missouri.

IV. Clemency Allen married George Harpe of a prominent Fayette family, and had issue Lewis, and Mary Elizabeth.

V. Lucy Allen married first, James Hammond of Woodford, and had Beverley, who married Artemesia Chilton. She married, second, George Hall of Woodford, and had issue: Clemency, married Dudley Chilton; Helen married Asa Jewell; Betty married George McCormick; and Sallie married James Roach.

VI. Betty Allen married Boswell Hulett, a prominent Wood-

ford stockman, and had: Hugh Guym, Eugenia, Liona, Mary Elizabeth Carter and Walter.

VII. Susannah Allen married George Dawson, and had issue: Sarah Jane; Mrytle Lee; Lucy Anne; Martha; Edward Robert a member of the famous "Orphans Brigade" in the Confederate army; Samuel under General Morgan; John Wesley; Hubbard Kavanaugh; and Joseph.

VIII. Louise Allen married Moses Hoover of Woodford and had Alice, Eudora and Scott, all of whom removed to Indiana.

Mary Carter Davis, second daughter of Thomas, married James Baker and removed to Orange County, Indiana, where her husband died in 1814, leaving her with two sons and a daughter to rear and educate. This she did creditably, both sons being prominent men in their state. The fourth generation is now living at the old pioneer home of James and Polly Baker. They had issue: John, a lawyer, circuit judge, and at one time candidate for election to Congress, died several years ago in Vincennes, no data of his descendants; James a physician, lived at the old home. He married Sallie Burgess, and had issue: Polly Anne, married Dudley Vickery, and died in 1873; Sarah married Stephen Byrum, still living at Marengo, Ind.; Elizabeth married Jacob S. Marshall and lives at the old home place—has eight children, and A. V. Baker living at Paoli, Indiana. Elizabeth Baker and Jacob Marshall's children are: Rev. John W. Marshall, an evangelist of Chicago; James H. Marshall, a large merchant at Oklahoma City; Orphes L. Marshall, a contractor and builder of Ft. Worth, Texas; Cora married Rev. J. C. Mullins of McAlester I. T; Altha married Jas. Pickens; Laura married Jos. Pickens; and Lydia married Jos. Cornwell. All farmers.

The only daughter of James and Mary Carter Davis Baker was Jennie who married James Dilliard, and had several children.

Fielding Davis, eldest son of Thomas, was a wealthy farmer in Woodford County. He owned nearly six hundred acres of land on Clear Creek and about twenty-five servants. He was married three times. First to Susan Overstreet of Mercer County,

by whom he had issue two sons and two daughters; second in 1854 to Sarah Brandenberg, by who he had a daughter, Anne, who married her cousin Reuben Allen; and third to Eloise Walker who survived him without issue. The children by the first marriage were: Thomas, Allen Fielding, M. D., Eliza and Susan.

Thomas Davis married first, Ellen, daughter of Milton Gray, a wealthy Woodford stockman, and had issue: Eliza married James Ford, and removed to Kansas; John, a wealthy merchant and land owner in Woodford County, Ky., who married Rose Lillard and had two sons, Stephen a graduate of the Winchester College, and of the Law Department of the University of Virginia. He married Sue, daughter of Dr. McKinley of Winchester, Kentucky where he is now practicing law. And Jean Allen, graduate of the college at Georgetown, Kentucky; James a large farmer in Kansas, unmarried; and Sue who married Richard Williams of Lexington. Thomas Davis married, second Mary Carter, daughter of James Carter of Woodford, by whom he had issue: Maud, William and two others, names not given me.

Allen Fielding Davis, born October 2, 1825, studied medicine at the old Translyvania University, and began practicing at the age of twenty one years in his native country, where he soon had the largest and best practice in the county, in which he continued until only a few years before his death in 1907. He married Catherine Fur, who died in 1905 at the age of 77 years. They had issue: Thomas Warren, a farmer and stockman; Yancey, a physician, died unmarried; and Susie who married Eugene Lillard, a wealthy Woodford County farmer and stockman.

Eliza Davis, born in 1827, married Benjamin Wilson, a Woodford County farmer, and had issue: James; Isaac, married Blanche Moseley and has George E., a merchant; and Blanche married Joseph Smith; John; George S.; Jerry married Frances Simer, and has John Williard; and Eliza; Susan; Fielding Suther, a wealthy merchant and farmer, married Sallie Egbert and has issue: James, Benjamin Mary, and Sallie.

Susan Davis, married Smith Overstreet, a Woodford farmer

and had issue: Mattie, William, Milton a lawyer, and Rev. Presley.

Larkin Davis, second son of Thomas and Susannah, married on August 5, 1813, Griselda Scott of Jessamine County, Kentucky, and received as a wedding present the farm in Jessamine (at first Fayette) upon which his father had settled when he came to Kentucky in 1788. In 1822 they sold this place and removed to Orange County, Indiana, where their descendants still live. Their portraits painted in this year are owned by a great-granddaughter at New Albany, Ind. They had issue:

1. Sophia Davis, born October 18, 1814, married October 18, 1832, William Craig and had Six children. Their son Isaac was captain of the 59th, Ind. Vols., U. S. A., and another son, Armstrong Craig died a prisoner of war in Andersonville.

2. Thomas Davis, born Nov. 1816, married Nov. 1839, Sarah Brown, and had issue four children. He died in 1861.

3. Samuel Davis, born June 18, 1818, died Dec. 30, 1910. Married in 1845, Lucretia Anne Pinnick, daughter of Col. Pinnick of the Mexican War, and had issue eight sons and six daughters, many of whom removed to the west.

4. Sunah J. Davis, born in Aug. 1820, married Basel Payne and removed to Texas, where she died in 1852. Had one son, Davis Payne, who was a soldier in a Texas regiment in Confederate army.

5. Fletcher Davis, born Dec. 6, 1823, died Sept. 8, 1873, Orange County, Indiana. Married in Feb. 1848 to Mary Pinnick and had issue: Rev. J. P. Davis, and a daughter.

6. Sarah Davis born June 13, 1825, died in 1901, in Ind. Married in 1844, John Brown and had issue: Jane, Rachel, Helen, Mary, Emma, H. O., T. L., William, and L. P. Brown. T. L. Brown was a private in 13th Ind. Vol. U. S. A,, and after the war was sheriff of Orange County; and his brother, William was Treasurer of Lawrence County, Indiana.

7. Mary Davis, born Sept. 9, 1827, still living, married, July 19, 1849, John Cobb, a farmer, and had issue: Mary and others.

8. Martha Davis, born Oct. 1831, died Aug. 20, 1902 at French

Lick Springs, Indiana. Married James Pinnick 9 Malinda Davis born 1835, now living at Denver, Colorado. Married D. D. McElvey.

Susannah Davis, third daughter of Thomas and Susannah Davis was married on Oct. 19, 1819 to James Jelf of Lincoln County, Kentucky. He was born Jan. 28, 1794 and died in 1867, and was the third son of Isaac Jelf (born Dec. 25, 1765, died in Jan. 1796) and his wife Anna Crigler (born Dec. 16, 1768, died in 1854) daughter of Nicholas and Margaret Aylor Crigler. Nicholas Crigler was one of Gov. Spotswood's settlers from the German Palatinate.

The Jelfs, or Chelf as originally written, emigrated from what is now Madison County, Va., to Lincoln County, Ky., and settled on a farm near Danville. After the marriage of James Jelf and Susannah Davis, in 1819, they purchased a large farm on the Kentucky River in Woodford County, but a few years later after an expensive lawsuit lost it to an original claimant. They then bought a small farm on Clear Creek near her brother, Fielding Davis, and sister Mrs. Beverley Allen, which is still owned by her descendants. Here they built a simple hewn log house of seven rooms and hewn stone chimneys. But the pride of the place was a beautiful old time garden many of whose treasures were grown from seeds and cuttings of plants brought to Kentucky from the old Virginia homes of the Davises, Carters and Jelfs. James and Susannah Jelf had issue: 1. Finetta, born Oct. 23, 1820, died in 1884 in Orange County, Indiana, married Thomas Kirby, of Paoli, Indiana, and had Susan, Mary, Eliza, and Giles; 2, Mary Elizabeth, born July 13, 1823, died May 16, 1890, of whom later; 3, Patsy, born Dec. 21, 1824, died June 1895, married in October, 1844, James Lyon or Lyons, of Mercer County, Ky., and had issue: Eliza, Franklin, Thomas, and Sallie—all d. s. p.; Allen, Anne Married a Mr. Holbourne, and Clemency, who also married a Mr. Holbourne. 4, Susannah Jelf, born Oct. 23, 1828, died in Aug. 1895, married Richard Lancaster of Washington County, Ky., and had Susannah, Roberta Anne married Boone Salee, Susan married Perry White, Eliza married James Smith, Mary Lee married a Mr. Foley, James married

Eliza Doty, Merritt married Mary J. Rice, Fletcher married Eliza Jelf, and Benjamin Fielding Lancaster married Eliza Mitchell. 5, Allen, born Dec. 7, 1828, died Aug. 6, 1834. 6, Thomas, born Feb. 26, 1831, died at the old Jelf home, 1910. He married in 1854, Eliza Anne White and had issue: Willis, Finetta Lee; Sarah Jane; and Lucy Anne—all died unmarried; Robert J., married Eliza Jelf and had son Wayne in the government service in the Philippines; Allen married Lucy Strange and has five children: John married Lillie Eaves and has eight children; Lewis; and Elizabeth married John Hawkins. 7, Sallie Stephens Jelf, born Dec. 16, 1833, unmarried. 8, James Feilding, born July 9, 1836, died March 21, 1861. 9, Benjamin Wilson, born Sept. 19, 1838, unmarried. 10, Eliza Jane, born May 13, 1841, died Dec. 5, 1855, married Oct. 1854 James Wilson. 11, Judith Fletcher, born Aug. 17, 1842, died Oct. 5, 1842. 12, Clemency, born Sept. 12, 1844, died, in 1872 of smallpox; married, February 21, 1867, Robert White, and had James, Benjamin, and Granville Clanckner.

2. Mary Elizabeth Jelf was married Aug. 21, 1847 to Joseph Lyons (in the legal papers of this family in the first generations in Kentucky the name is spelled without the final "s".) He was born in 1827 in Mercer County and died in May, 1854 of consumption in Woodford County. Joseph Lyons was the youngest son of Stephen and Anne Curran Lyon of Lyon's Run, Mercer County. Stephen Lyon was a son of Joseph and Jane Lyon. Joseph Lyon was one of eighty four signers of a well written and energetic protest to the Virginia Assembly in Dec. 1775 against the claims and demands of Richardson Henderson and other members of the Transylvania Company. Anne Curran Lyon was a daughter of James Curran and his wife Sarah McAfee, second daughter of Robert and Anne McCoun McAfee. Robert McAfee was one of the famous McAfee brothers, early explorers and settlers of Kentucky, and whose journals are among the earliest records of that country. Mrs. Curran's brother Gen. Robert Breckinridge McAfee was one of the most distinguished men of his time, being for twenty years a member of the Kentucky Legislature and senate, lieutenant governor, an officer

in the war of 1812, later general of the Kentucky Militia, the representative of the United States to the United States of Columbia, president of the Board of visitors to West Point, Member of the Royal Antiquarian Society of Denmark, etc. Joseph and Mary Elizabeth Jelf Lyons had issue two daughters, who grew to maturity. They were: Paralee, born July 12, 1849, married in 1870, Thomas Gillispie, and had issue: Netty May, Richard, Earnest, and John, all of Lexington, Ky. 2, Finetta Anne, born Feb. 26, 1851 She was educated at the public schools of Woodford and at the Methodist College at Millersburg, Ky. Sept. 29, 1784, she was married to Henderson Miller, Esq., of "Beech Hill," Mason County, West Va. He was the only son of John Miller and his second wife Sarah Henderson of "Locust Hill" Mason County. Sarah Henderson, was the second daughter of Col. John Henderson, of "Fordell," Mason County, a member of the Va. Legislature for ten years, Colonel in the War of 1812, and otherwise prominent—see History of the Henderson family, published 1902, and of the Millers in West Va., Historical Magazine in 1903. Henderson and Finetta Lyons Miller had issue, two sons: Dr. Joseph Lyon, the compiler of the Carter Genealogy, a surgeon of the Western Maryland R. R. and first assistant surgeon and Physician to the Davis Coal & Coke Co., at Thomas and Coketon, West Va. And Stephen Kisling Miller, general superintendant of the Empire Seeding Machine Co. in the state of Michigan.

June 3, 1902, Joseph Lyons Miller was married to Pamelia D. Hampton at Ashland, Ky. She is the only daughter of John Waring and Louise Virginia Ireland Hampton. J. W. Hampton, an attorney, comes of a prominent family in Kentucky, and is a great grandson of Dr. Henry Hampton, who emigrated from Fauquier County, Va. in 1800 to Cabell County, Va. He was in the Revolution and was a first cousin of the distinguished Cols. Wade, Richard, Henry and Edward Hampton of South Carolina, he being the second son of Henry Hampton, Esq., of "Buckland," Prince William County, Va., and they the sons of Anthony who married a Miss Theston and removed to South Carolina, where he was killed with his wife and son, Preston in 1774 by

Va., who were descended from Rev. Thomas Hampton the younger, of James City County., and probably of Rev. Thomas Hampton, the elder, who was the sixth minister at Jamestown. Mrs. J. W. Hampton was the eldest daughter of Judge Wm. Crutcher and Pamelia Robb Ireland of Ashland, Ky. Dr. and Mrs. Miller have three sons, Henderson Hampton and Ireland Fielding (twins) and John Hampton.

Jan. 4, 1904, Stephen Kisling Miller was married to Nancy Fay Curtiss, daughter of Mr. P. D. Curtiss, a civil engineer and railroad contractor, now a resident of Lynchburg, Va. They have a son, Hugh Curtis, and daughter, Nancy Catherine.

THE CARTERS.

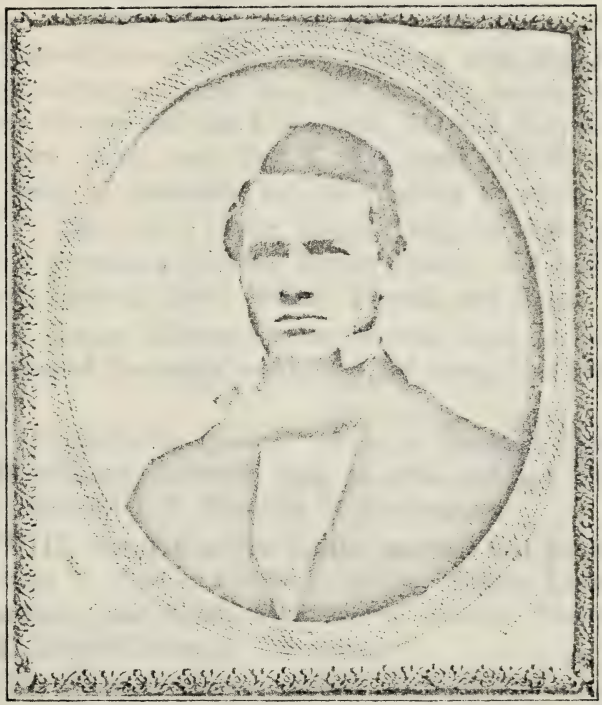
216. John Carter[5], (No. 66 John Carter[4], Joseph[3], Thomas[2],) born Sept. 21, 1757 in Spotsylvania died in the same County, June 20, 1808. Sept. 1, 1784, he was married in Spotsylvania Co. Va. to Mrs. Winfree McAllister, (born Nov. 12, 1756, died Aug. 13, 1831), daughter of John Allen of Spotsylvania. After the death of John Carter in 1808, his widow and children sold the Spotsylvania plantation and some of the servants and removed to Simpson County, Ky., where she purchased in 1809, a six hundred acre farm which is still in the family. John and Winifred Allen Carter had issue: 1, Garland Carter, born Dec. 13, 1785, d. s. p. 2. Allen Carter, born Dec. 15, 1787, died Feb. 15, 1816, 1792 in Va. 3, Nancy Carter, born Jan. 14, 1791, died June 26, 1792 in Virginia. 4, Sophronia Carter, born Sept 14, 1795, died Nov. 2, 1812. 5, Caswell Carter, born July 7, 1798, died May 28, 1883, was the only one of John Carter, Jr.'s children who married and left descendants. Nov. 15, 1821, he was married to Lavinia Jones, born Feb. 10, 1802, died May 4, 1886, daughter of Allen Jones, Sr., and Jane McClannahan of Simpson County, Ky. Jane McClannahan was the daughter of Thomas and Anne Green McClannahan of Westmoreland Co., Va.; and he was the son of Rev. William McClannahan and Mary Marshall. Caswell and Lavinia Jones Carter had issue eleven children, as follows: 1, John Allen Carter, born Aug. 22, 1822, died March 16, 1894; 2, Winifred Jane Carter, born Jan. 26, 1824, died Apr.

30, 1843; 3, James Garland Carter, born Nov. 25, 1825, died Dec. 17, 1889; 4, Mary A. E. Carter, born Nov. 23, 1826, died Dec. 12, 1904; 5, Louisa Mitchem Carter, born May 9, 1829, died Oct. 8, 1882; 6, Virginia Emmiline Carter, born Aug. 26, 1831, died June 30, 1833; 7, Jefferson Caswell Carter, born Feb. 29, 1833, living in Simpson County, Ky.; 8, Nancy Caroline Carter, born Jan. 20, 1835; died Sept. 1, 1883; 9, Permilia Frances Carter, born July 27, 1838, died Oct. 8, 1882; 10, Wiliam Harrison Carter, born Sept 10, 1841, died July 21, 1854; 11, Benjamin Franklin Carter, born Nov. 18, 1843.

I. John Allen Carter, with his brother James Garland Carter went to Louisville, about 1850, and founded the Carter Dry Goods Co., which is still owned and run by their descendants, and is one of the leading institutions of the city. He was a director in the L. & N. R. R., The Fidelity Trust Co., Bank of Kentucky, and many other institutions. Trustee of the Institution for the Blind, of Cave Hill Cemetery, etc; and was a prominent layman in the Methodist Episcopal Church, South. On Jan. 28, 1852, he was married to Albana Caroline Carson, daughter of Thomas and Caroline Hines Carson of Butte County, Ky. They had issue

II. Caroline Sophronia, born July 26, 1853, died April 12, 1909. Married April 26, 1876, Dr. Charles S. Briggs, the celebrated surgeon of Nashville, Tenn. They have issue: Elsie, married Frank Gettys; Binnie married Robert Lusk; and Dr. W. T. Briggs. 2, Lavinia Carter, born March 1, 1857, died March 6, 1877. 3, Robert Allen Carter, born Feb. 23, 1867, died Aug. 6, 1877. 4, Anna Briggs Carter, born July 15, 1875; married April 26, 1899, J. Adger Stewart, a prominent business man of Louisville, President of the Cheatam Electric Switching Device Co., etc. They have issue: John Carter, J. Adger, Jr., J. Alexander, and Jean Holingsworth.

III. James Garland Carter, a partner of his brother in the Carter Dry Goods Co., Director in the Columbia Trust Co., President of the Union Lime and Cement Co., etc, married, Dec. 14, 1847, America James, and secondly, June 6, 1855 Melvilla Brown. Issue as follows: 1. Edwin Lucus Carter, born Feb. 27,



JOHN ALLEN CARTER
Louisville, Ky.

1849; died Oct. 11, 1879, Married Maria Kendrick of Louisville and had James Lucus Carter. 2. Annetta Rose Carter, born July 25, 1850. She married, first William J. Seward, June 9, 1871, and had William Carter Seward. Married second, Ambler Bass, of Russellville, Ky., and had Edwin Lucus, Mary Allen, Russell Norton, and Winnie Louise. 3. Mary Adaline Carter, born Mar. 19, 1853, died May 25, 1853. 4 James Garland, Carter, Jr., born June 11, 1856, married and had a son, James Garland, 3rd. 5. Caswell Brown Carter, born April 14, 1858, died Sept. 4, 1864. 6. Allen Rogers Carter, born Feb. 11, 1865, married April 3, 1894, Nora Gheens and has a daughter, Eleanor Melvilla. 7. Mellie Emmett Carter, born Dec. 6, 1871, married Nov. 7, 1894, John D. Otter of Louisville and has Melvilla Wortham.

IV. Mary A. E. Carter, married Aug. 12, 1846 John W. Stanley, a prominent Simpson County planter, and had issue: Jane, Mary, Lavinia, Binnie Wilber, Caswell, and John.

V. Louise Michem Carter, married April 12, 1849 John D. Jackson of Simpson County., and had issue: Lina and John Jackson.

VII. Jefferson Caswell Carter, a Simpson County planter, married Lucy Chestnutt, Sept. 11, 1860, and had Annabel Carter who married J. B. Brownlie of Birmingham.

VIII. Nancy Caroline Carter, married first on Sept. 4, 1855, Gabriel F. Taylor, and had: Mollie, Winnie Lavinia, Gabriel, Fountaine, and twins, who died in infancy. She married second, James Wickware. No issue.

IX. Permilla Frances Carter, married, June 17, 1856, Alexander B. McElwain and had William McElwain. She married, second, John W. Crow. No issue.

XI. Benjamin Franklin Carter, a Simpson County Planter, married Dec. 25, 1872, Mary M. Dawson, and had: Anna, married Charles N. Baird of Simpson County; Herbert, married Polly Haydon, Binnie and Elizabeth.

The descendants of Robert Carter, No 71, were given in the April, 1910, *Quarterly*.

STATUTES OF THE COLLEGE IN 1792.

An original printed form of the statutes in 1792 is preserved in the Library at Richmond. It is printed here for greater convenience and safety.

STATUTES

OF THE

UNIVERSITY

OF

WILLIAM & MARY.

Richmond:
Printed by Augustine Davis.
Printed for the Public.
MDCCXCII.

STATUTES, ETC.

STAT. I.—OF MATRICULATION.

No person shall be received as a Student before he shall have made a subscription that he will be observant of all rules, orders and statutes of the University. The book in which such subscription shall be made shall be kept by the President.

STAT. II.—OF TERMS.

There shall be two terms observed in the University of William and Mary. The first shall begin on the third Monday in October, annually; and shall end on the last day of the ensuing April. The second shall begin the third Monday in May, and shall end on the last day of July, Provided, that if any Professor be unable to attend during the aforesaid terms, he may make up any lost time during the vacation.

STAT. III.—OF ABSENCE, ETC.

1. No Student during term shall absent himself from the University without leave first had of the President and Professor whom he attends.

2. No Student of the University shall fail to return within

one week after the commencement of the term, unless sufficient cause for absence be shewn.

3. No Student shall absent himself from lecture without leave obtained from the Professor lecturing, under the penalty of a mulct, not exceeding three shillings for each time of absence.

4. Every Student shall diligently perform the exercises appointed by the Professor whom he attends, and shall also carefully prepare himself for the daily, as well as the annual examinations. Upon failure of the duties here required, the Professor shall either reprove the negligent, or impose a mulct, not exceeding three shillings for each failure. But no Student shall be permitted to pay in any case the mulct imposed, more than thrice; upon the fourth instance of neglect of the duties required, the Professor, in whose class the neglect shall be noticed, shall give information thereof to the Society, who, after due examination, shall proceed, either to public censure or expulsion, as the case may require.

5. The money arising from mulcts shall be laid out in purchasing books which shall be given as premiums to the most deserving in the class in which the mulcts shall have been paid.

STAT. IV.—OF GOOD ORDER AND DECORUM, ETC.

1. *Be it ordained,* That the drinking of spirituous liquors (except in that moderation, which becomes the prudent and industrious Student) be prohibited.

2. Duelling, gaming, quarrelling, profane swearing and cursing, immorality of every kind, and all breaches of good order and decorum, whether practiced within or without the walls of the University, shall be particularly animadverted on, and punished by reproof, public censure or expulsion, as to the Society shall appear to be proper.

3. No Student shall interrupt, molest, or strike any officer or servant of the College.

4. No Student shall, in any way, injure or deface the building or the property of the College.

5. No Student shall upon any occasion be concerned in mak-

ing balls, or in dining or supping in any public house, unless the permission of the President or the Society be first had.

6. The Students shall attend prayers in chapel at the time appointed, and there demean themselves with that decorum, which the sacred duty of public worship requires.

STAT. V.—OF ROOMS.

1. Each Student, before he shall be admitted to a room in College, which room shall be assigned by the President, shall pay into the hands of the Bursar, the sum of twenty shillings, for the purpose of repairs; the receipt for which he shall produce to the President; this sum shall be paid annually, otherwise the room inhabited by the person or persons failing to comply with this injunction, shall be allotted to the first applicant who will comply with it.

2. Two Students shall be allotted to each room, if necessary; and then the sum of twenty shillings may be equally divided.

3. No other fuel than pit coal shall be burnt in the rooms inhabited by Students.

STAT. VI.—OF THE LIBRARY.

1. No Student shall be privileged to take any book from the library, who hath not first paid ten shillings to the Bursar, and produced a receipt of such payment to the Librarian, which sum shall entitle the Student to the use of the libray for one year.

2. No Student shall receive more than one book at a time; the value of which he shall previously deposit with the Librarian.

3. Every Student taking a book, shall regularly return it to the Librarian in the Council Chamber, within one month at farthest; otherwise he shall be deprived of the use of the library.

4. No Student shall apply for a book, except on Mondays and Fridays, and then application shall be made to the Librarian between the hours of nine and ten in the morning.

5. Every Student losing, defacing, or in any way injuring a book belonging to the library, shall forfeit the deposit made or

receiving the book; and if such book be lost, and be part of a set, he shall forfeit the full value of the set, or replace the book.

STAT. VII.—OF THE TABLE.

1. No Student, or Scholar, shall be admitted at the public table, who hath not first advanced one quarter of the yearly charge for board.

2. Any boarder failing to advance the sum for the succeeding quarter, after the expiration of the preceding, shall not be permitted to continue at the table.

3. No one shall attempt to come into the room where the table is kept until the bell be rung to give notice, and the doors be opened by the Steward.

4. No person shall sit down to, or retire from, the table, until grace be said, either by a Professor, Master, or Senior Student. At table all persons shall be uncovered, shall observe the strictest order and decorum, and shall leave the hall, so soon as they rise from the table.

5. No Student, who shall quit the table to board in town, shall be permitted to board again in College.

6. No Student, quitting the table to board in town, before the expiration of the quarter, for which he may have paid, shall be allowed a drawback on that account, unless particularly desired by the President and Professors.

STAT. VIII.—OF THE MODE OF STUDY.

1. No person shall be received as a Student, who will not conform to a course of regular study, as prescribed by the President and Professors; those being excepted, who may have attained the age of twenty years, and wish to study law, or, who shall appear, after due examination by the President and Professors, to have made the necessary acquirements elsewhere.

2. All Students, except such as are excepted in the first clause of this statute, and such as are under the age of sixteen, who may be private Pupils, shall first enter the Mathematical and Philosophical Schools, and shall diligently attend to the course of one year, at least, in each school; at the end of those courses,

the Society will determine the mode of study afterwards to be pursued.

3. Any Student may attend the school of modern Languages.

4. Besides the Exercises, which each Professor may direct in his own school, the senior Students once in every year, shall write a Thesis on subjects to be proposed by the Society, or on such subjects as the Students themselves may make choice of, having the previous approbation of the Society; and such Thesis shall be delivered in public as the Society may direct, and at the time which may be appointed. Certain of the junior Students may also be selected for the annual exercises, or may of their own accord, write on any of the subjects proposed. But, in all cases, where appointments for public composition are made, the persons so appointed shall consider themselves as bound.

And, in order that impartiality in selecting the compositions for the annual exercises may effectually be preserved, It is hereby ruled, That the compositions or Thesis written as above required, shall be previously deposited in the Council Chamber of the College, without the names of the authors, but distinguished by a motto; and that a sealed paper appended to them shall contain the names of the authors, which sealed paper shall be opened, only, in case the respective composition shall meet with the approbation of the Society.

STAT. IX.—OF PENALTIES.

The penalties to be inflicted, in case of violation of any laws made for the good government of the University, shall be private reproof, public censure, or expulsion, as the offence may require; of which the President and Professors will judge.

And, in order that no penalty be inflicted without sufficient proof first had, Be it ordained, That the party, or parties, charged with having offended, shall be duly summoned before the President and Professors, and there answer to the allegations brought against him or them. But in case of refusal to attend, then the President and Professors will proceed to determine, according to the evidence before them.

STAT. X.—OF EXPULSION.

Be it ordained and declared, That no person expelled from this or any other University, College, or public Academy in this State, or any of the United States of America, or from any other University or College elsewhere, is, or shall be admissible as a Student in this University.

Whenever any person shall be expelled from this University, the Society will immediately notify such expulsion to the Heads of such Universities, Colleges, and Academies within the United States of America, as shall pass, or adopt a similar statute or resolution.

STAT. XI.—OF DEGREES.

Whereas literary honors, judiciously conferred, have a manifest tendency to stimulate ingenious youth in the pursuit of knowledge, and are also to be considered as the distinguishing rewards of improved genious, and established moral worth. It is therefore resolved by the President and Professors, That degrees in different branches of Science shall be conferred, under the regulations and considerations following:

I., The degrees to be conferred, shall be, 1st, that of Batchelor; 2d, that of Master, and 3d, that of Doctor.

Of the Batchelor's degree, there shall be two kinds, viz.: Batchelor of Arts and Batchelor of Law.

The Master's degree shall be that of Arts. The Doctor's, of Law and Divinity.

The rules to be observed by Students, desirous of obtaining the above degrees, shall be the following:

1st. No Student shall be admitted as a Candidate for a Batchelor's degree, unless he be of one year's standing, at least, in this College.

2d. For a degree of Master, the Candidate must be a Batchelor, and resident of two years, after taking his first degree, or now* resident of four years.

3d. For a Doctor's degree, the Candidate must be a resident

* This should be doubtless *non*.

of four years, or now resident of eight, after having taken his degree of Batchelor.

4th. The degrees shall be conferred in the order they are here arranged. No one shall be admitted as a Candidate for higher degrees, unless he has graduated in the lower.

II. The qualifications requisite for each degree shall be the following:

1st. For the degree of Batchelor of Arts, the Student must be acquainted with those branches of the Mathematics, both theoretical and practical, which are usually taught as far as Conic Sections, inclusive, viz. The first six books of Euclid, plain Trigonometry, the taking of Heights and Distances, Surveying, Algebra, the 11th and 12th books of Euclid, Spherics, Conic Sections: must have acquired a knowledge of Natural Philosophy as far as it relates to the general principles of Matter, Mechanics, Electricity, Pneumatics, Hydrostatics, Optics, and the first principles of Astronomy; must be well acquainted with Logic, the Belles Letters, Rhetoric, Natural Law, Laws of Nations, and the general principles of Politics: he must also have a competent knowledge of Geography, and of Ancient and Modern Languages.

2d. For the degree of Batchelor of Law, the Student must have the requisites for Batchelor of Arts; he must moreover be well acquainted with civil History, both Ancient and Modern, and particularly with municipal Law and Police.

3d. For a Master's degree, the Student must have an intimate acquaintance with Science in general; or he must have distinguished himself for his researches in a particular Science.

4th. For the Doctor's degree, the Candidate must prove himself deeply versed in the Science in which his degree is to be taken.

III.—Regulations to be Observed.

1st. In conferring the above degrees, the strictest regard will always be had to the moral character of the Candidate; nor shall degrees ever be conferred, but upon those, whose conduct, as Students, shall be irreproachable.

2d. Any Student of one year's standing, may be proposed by a Professor, for a degree. If the Student be admitted as a Candidate, he shall be privately examined by each Professor, and then publicly if approved of, by the majority, on the private examination; if he be not rejected after public examination, he shall then write a Thesis, upon a subject proposed by the Society. The Thesis shall be inspected by each of the Professors; if it be approved of, it shall be delivered in public, the day on which the degree shall be conferred.

3d. In conferring either of the other degrees, a similar mode shall be followed. The Thesis shall be upon a subject, connected with the species of degree to be taken, and always considered as an additional proof of the requisite abilities.

4th. In order to distinguish those Students who may obtain the above honors, they shall be entitled to wear certain gowns appropriated to each degree.

5th. The Society, notwithstanding the foregoing regulations, still reserved to themselves the liberty of publishing to their country, the merit of Students who may be so particularly circumstanced, as not to come within the said regulations, by conferring degrees, when they find such extraordinary literary merit and virtue united, as to induce a deviation from them.

6th. The time for conferring degrees, shall be on the fourth day of July in every year.

7th. Every Candidate shall be notified, during the first week in June.

THE BALL, CONWAY, GASKINS, McADAM AND OTHER KINDRED OF WILLIAM AND JANETTA BROUN, OF NORTHERN NECK, VA.

By THOMAS L. BROUN, of CHARLESTON, W. Va.

William Ball was born in London in 1615; married Hannah Atherold July 2, 1644; died at Millenbeck, in Lancaster county, Va., in 1680.

Joseph Ball, son of William Ball, was born May 24, 1649; died at "Epping Forest," Lancaster county, in June, 1711. He married twice:

(1) Elizabeth Romney, daughter of William Romney, of London.

(2) Mary Johnson, widow of ——— Johnson, of Lancaster county, Va.

Issue by first marriage:

(a) Hannah Ball, who married Raleigh Travers.

(b) Elizabeth Ball, who married Rev'd John Carnegie.

(c) Esther Ball, who married Raleigh Chinn.

(d) Ann Ball, who married Col. Edwin Conway, of the third generation.

(e) Joseph Ball, who married Frances Ravenscroft, of England.

Issue by second marriage:

Mary Ball (Mother of Washington).

The maternal grandparents of George Washington were Joseph Ball, of Lancaster county, Va., and Mary, his wife, who was a widow three times:

(1) As Mary Johnson, widow of ——— Johnson.

(2) As Mary Ball, widow of Joseph Ball.

(3) As Mary Hughes, widow of Richard Hughes.

Joseph Ball, grandson of William Ball, was educated in England, married there, settled in London and became a prominent barrister of law at the English bar. He was the uncle of George Washington, and brother of Ann Ball, wife of Edwin Conway of the third generation.

See Hayden's *Virginia Genealogies* and Bishop Meade's *Old Churches and Families in Virginia.*

The said Mary Conway married Thomas Gaskins of the fourth generation (name originally spelled Gaskoyne).

Of their children was Sarah Ann Gaskins, who married Dr. Joseph McAdam in July, 1744, who was the son of Joseph McAdam and Janet Muir, who were married in Lancaster county, Va., in July, 1712.

(From the *McAdam Family Bible,* published in London in 1698 and now in my possession.

Janetta McAdam, daughter of Dr. Joseph McAdam and wife, Sarah Ann Gaskins, was the wife of William Broun, of Scotland.

Eleanor Rose Conway, wife of Col. James Madison, Sen'r and daughter of Francis Conway of the third generation, was the mother of President James Madison. Francis Conway was half brother of Edwin Conway of the third generation.

Edwin Conway of the second generation was the great-grandfather of James Madison, President of the United States, and also the great-grandfather of Janetta McAdam (my grandmother), who was the wife of William Broun (lawyer), the son of George and Margaret Broun, of Scotland. Thus showing, as stated by Hayden in his *Virginia Genealogies,* that the *Ball Family* furnished George Washington to this country, and that the *Conway Family* furnished President James Madison.

See Hayden's *Virginia Genealogies,* pages 147, 232, etc.

See *William and Mary Historical Magazines,* and

Dr. Lyon G. Tyler's report on the Northern Neck Kindred of the Broun Family.

Robert and William Broun, brothers, were emigrants from Scotland. They came to America about 1740.

Robert Broun settled on a plantation near George Town, in South Carolina, and practiced his profession (medicine).

William Broun settled in Northern Neck, Virginia, and practiced his profession (law).

Dr. Robert Broun was born in 1711, married Elizabeth Thomas, of South Carolina, daughter of Edward Thomas and granddaughter of "Rev. Samuel Thomas, who was the first mis-

sionary who went to South Carolina under the direction of the Society for the Propogation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts."

The children of Dr. Robert Broun and wife were as follows:

1st. Elizabeth, who married Mr. John Nowell.

2nd. Mary, married Mr. Locock.

3rd. Margaret, married Mr. Richard Lord.

4th. Archibald, born January 9, 1752, O. S., married August 17, 1780, Miss Mary Deas, born June 19, 1762; died March 12, 1857.

5th. Ann, married, first, Captain Cussack, and, secondly, Mr. John Huger.

6th. Jane, married Mr. Saunders.

7th. Johanna.

Upon the tombstone of Dr. Robert Broun is the following:

'Sacred to the memory of Dr. Robert Broun, who departed this life November 25, 1757, aged 43 years" (with accent over the letter "u."

In the graveyard of St. James Church, about fifteen miles from Charleston, S. C., are buried Dr. Robert Broun and members of the Deas family and of the Sinkler family.

Many of the Broun family write their name with an accent over the letter "u").

Archibald Broun, son of Dr. Robert and Elizabeth (Thomas) Broun, was born in Charleston, S. C., 9th January, 1752, and died 14th December, 1797, and was buried in St. Philips graveyard, Charleston, S. C. He served his country as a captain in the War of the Revolution, and was wounded at the siege of Savannah. During the war he was entrusted by the State with the important mission of France to procure a loan. He was successful in his mission, and the supplies were shipped to Charleston, but unfortunately the vessel was captured by the British and all was lost. On his return to America he landed at Boston, and from there rode on horseback to Charleston. After the war he settled as a planter on Cooper River, and died on the 14th of December, 1797. His son, Archibald Broun, was a mer-

chant in Charleston until 1833, and in December of that year he moved his family to Mobile, Ala.

Mary Broun, the widow of Captain Archibald Broun, received a pension of forty dollars ($40) monthly for many years from the United States Government for his services in the War of the Revolution. She died when 95 years old.

The Huger, Deas, Singletons, Lesesne, Manning, Sinkler and other South Carolina families, and the Harlestons, of Alabama, are the kindred of Dr. Robert Broun and wife.

See *Pedigree of Huger Family of South Carolina.*

The children of William and Janetta Broun were as follows:

George McAdam Broun, born 8th January, 1773.

Ann Lee Broun, born 8th November, 1775.

Thomas Broun, born 4th October, 1779.

Edwin Conway Broun, born 9th March, 1781.

The grandchildren of William and Janetta Broun were the children (1) of Thomas Broun, who married October 9th, 1807, Elizabeth G. Lee, daughter of Charles and Sarah Lee, of Cobb's Hall, in Northumberland county, Va., and had issue as follows:

William Waters Broun, born 27th August, 1808.

Sarah Elizabeth Broun, born 20th September, 1810, and married William Edwards.

Dr. Charles Lee Broun, born 1st March, 1813.

Jane Ann Broun, born ———, and married Samuel Atwill.

Edwin Broun, born 10th September, 1819.

Judith Lee Broun, born 26 July, 1823, and married Octavius Lawson.

Other grandchildren of William and Janetta Broun were the (2) children of Edwin Conway Broun, who married twice:

First, Maria Hale, widow of John Hale, and daughter of Colonel Crane of Northern Neck, Va., and had issue as follows:

(a) George McAdam Broun, born 7th September, 1808.

James William Broun, born 23rd June, 1810.

Harriet Ann Broun, born 2nd October, 1810, married Stephen Garland Bailey.

Edwin Conway Broun, born 28th August, 1818.

The children of Edwin Conway Broun and his second wife, Elizabeth Channell, daughter of Dr. James Channell (tradition says, of Philadelphia), and granddaughter of William S. Pickett, of Fauquier county, Va., were as follows:

Maria Broun, born 11th October, 1820, married Rev. Fouchee C. Tebbs.

James Channell Broun, born 15th May, 1822.

Thomas Lee Broun, born December 26, 1823.

Susan Jane Broun, born October 12, 1825, married Joseph M. Stevents.

William Leroy Broun, born October 1st, 1827.

James Conway Broun, born April 1st, 1829.

Anne Eliza Broun, born November 5th, 1830.

Sarah Broun, born 7th June, 1832.

Elizabeth Ellen Broun, born April 13th, 1834.

Joseph McAdam Broun, born December 23rd, 1835.

See Family Bible of Edwin Conway Broun and his wife, Elizabeth, now in my possession.

At this date, October, 1910, Thomas L. Broun, of Charleston, W. Va. (86 years old), and Mrs. Susan J. Stevens, of Asheville, N. C., 84 years old, are the only two surviving children of the twelve children of Edwin Conway Broun, Sen., living at the date of his death in August, 1839, in Middleburg, Loudoun county, Va.

LETTERS FROM ALFRED HUGER, EDWARD McCRADY AND DR. WILLIAM H. HUGER, OF SOUTH CAROLINA.

In reply to an invitation sent to Mr. Alfred Huger, of Charleston, S. C., to attend the marriage of Major Thomas L. Broun and Miss Mary M. Fontaine, in St. James Church, Richmond, Va., on the 7th of June, 1866, the following reply from him was received:

"CHARLESTON, S. C., *June* 10, 1866.

"*Major Thomas L. Broun, Richmond, Va.*:

"*My Dear Sir,*—I received your note and its enclosures, announcing to us that after all the sufferings that a bitter war has inflicted, your victory was celebrated at St. James Church on Thursday last.

"Accept our sympathy, as I trust God will accept our prayers for your happiness and welfare!

"Say to my new cousin, with affectionate remembrance, that I congratulate her on the privilege of conferring the richest bounty on a faithful soldier, and tell her, that if experience gives wisdom, I ought to be a judge in these cases, for I have served under one commanding officer (my aged wife) for nearly fifty years without a murmur or a regret.

"My family join me in all fervent wishes for you both.

"Very truly yours,

"ALFRED HUGER."

McCRADY & BACOT LAW OFFICE,

CHARLESTON, S. C., *October* 28, 1899.

Colonel Thomas L. Broun, Charleston, W. Va.:

My Dear Sir,—Do not think that I have neglected your letter of the 1st, which was duly received. My delay has been in endeavoring to obtain information in regard to the daughters of Archibald Broun, of your inquiry. I was in hopes of getting something more definite from Mr. Sinkler, one of your relatives here, but have not succeeded in doing so. It was Mr. Nowell, and not Norvell, who married the daughter of Archibald Broun. The Nowells were a well-known and established family here, but I believe the name is now extinct. I went to school with Edward and Lionel C. Nowell. The former was my classmate. Both of them are dead without issue.

I enclose you a memorandum from the Huger family tree given me by my brother-in-law, Mr. Bacot, from which you will see he is himself a distant relative of yours, he coming from Daniel Huger's first wife, Daniel Huger's second wife being Ann Broun, widow of Cusack.

With my kindest regards to Mrs. Broun, I am,

Yours very truly,

EDWARD McCRADY.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *August* 9, 1906.

Thos. L. Broun, Charleston, W. Va.:

Dear Sir,—I have read with interest your sketch of the Brouns, and shall put it with my family papers for the benefit of those who are to come after me.

In your notice of the decendants of John Huger (my grandfather) there is an error which I have corrected. My brother-in-law, James M. Calder, was never postmaster here. He was a cotton merchant. After

the war he remained in Liverpool and continued in the cotton trade until recently. He is still residing in Liverpool, with his wife and four children and sundry grandchildren. My brother, Benjamin Frost, was made postmaster under Cleveland, and died in office in 1887. You will be interested to know that Charleston has had only two postmasters, from Colonial days to the end of the Confederate War. During the excitement of "Nullification," Mr. Alfred Huger was a Union man; was very active in opposition to his three brothers. When General Jackson was elected President, in recognition of Mr. Huger's services, sent him the appointment to the postoffice. My uncle immediately returned it, saying that he could not consent to be the means of removing from office Mr. Bacot, the incumbent, whose commission was signed by General Washington. Before General Jackson's administration expired, Mr. Bacot died. The commission was again sent to Mr. Huger, was accepted, and he was reappointed by every President to Andrew Johnson, who reappointed him. He could not accept, as he could not take the "iron-clad oath." When the State seceded he went with his people heart and soul.

I have been an invalid for two months, and leave in a few days for the Capon Springs, Va. On my return I will send you a copy of my family record.

I shall always be pleased to hear from you.

Truly yours,

W. H. HUGER.

See *Gulf States Historical Magazine* for March-May, 1904, published at Birmingham, Ala., Joel C. Du-Bose, editor and proprietor; also article No. 24 of the *Alabama Historical Society Papers, by* Charles C. Thach, of Auburn, Ala., and published at Montgomery, and the *Pedigree of the Huger Family of South Carolina.*

HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL.

SECESSION TAUGHT AT WEST POINT in 1832. Benjamin S. Ewell, who was chief of General Joseph E. Johnston's staff, was a cadet at West Point in 1832. In the College Library is a book, by William Rawle, of Pennslyvania, entitled *"A View of the Constitution of the United States"* in which is written on a fly leaf, "1832 Cadet Benjamin S. Ewell, West Point." In this work the right of a state peaceably to withdraw from the Union is strongly maintained.

Ancestors

Jean Faure m. Anne Reno, dau. of

Stephen Reno (Regnault)

John Faure [illegible] & David Faure +

Elizabeth Hudson, John m. Mary Scott Martin

FAURE FAMILY. "Faure his brother and sister" settled at Manikintown in 1701. In 1722, Jean Faure was godfather of Elizabeth Moriset. Born Joseph Faure, son of Pierre Faure and Judith Faure his wife, May 31, 1729, Jaques Faure, son of Jaques Faure and of Ann Faure, his wife, was born March 14, 1743, Archelaus Faure, son of Pierre Faure was born June 22, 1747, William Faure, son of Pierre Faure, May 2, 1749. Marie Faure, dau. of Jaques Faure and of Anne his wife, born Sept. 2, 1730. Judith Faure dau. of Jaques Faure and Anne his wife, was born Sept. 6, 1733. Pierre Faure, son of Jaques Faure and Anne his wife was born January 11, 1734. Magalene Faure, dau. of Jaques Faure and of Anne his wife, was born Aug. 20, 1736. Huguenot Emigration to Virginia," in *Collections of Virginia Historical Society*, Vol. V. John Faure, formerly Faur, lived in Chesterfield County. An old Bible states that he married, in 1769, Sarah Howlett and had twelve children. The Bible was printed in 1750.

CARY AND SHEILD, 1822. The complainants are Miles Cary son of Richard, Miles Cary, son of Miles vs. Thomas R. Dunn. The bill recites that in 1807 Elizabeth Cary of Warwick died, having made her will which was proved in Warwick, and devised her estate to William Dudley, Miles Cary son of Miles, William H. Wynne, Miles Cary son of Richard, and Richard Cary son of Richard. The orators who are legatees have not received their proportion of the estate from William Dudley or Samuel Sheild or his executors Henry H. Sheild and Robert Sheild. Humphry H. Wynne is executor of William H. Wynne deceased. (Chancery Papers formerly in Williamsburg, lately burned.)

CARY AND HILL. Miles Cary and Ariana Hill, Henry, Harriet and Frances Hill, infants of Henry Hill and Frances Hill. Summons, 1817. (Chancery Papers formerly in Williamsburg, lately burned.)

CARY, ET ALS, VS. WYNNE, ET ALS. Bill filled 1807. The complainant is William Dudley in his own right, and adm. of his tate were Richard Cary, a brother, Miles Cary, the only chi'd Cary Dec'd, and as exor. of Elizabeth Cary deceased, and William Cary. In 1799 Rebecca Cary died intestate without hus-

band or issue, and the next of kin and distributors of her estate were Richard Cary, a brother; Miles Cary, the only child of Miles Cary, a brother, William Cary, the only child of William Cary your orator by Mary Cary, a sister, Elizabeth Cary a sister, Hannah Dudley, a sister, then the wife of William Dudley, and Ann, a sister, then the wife of William Wynne. Richard Cary died in May, 1800, and his widow married Thomas Pescud, and Hannah Dudley died intestate; William Cary, Jr., one of the distributors died intestate, without wife or child. (Chancery Papers formerly in Williamsburg, lately burned.)

HANNAH ROBINSON complains that she is the widow of Benjamin Robinson who died November 1766 intestate, and a Needler Robinson administered upon his estate in the County of King and Queen, and a division took place among those entitled; that Robert C. Jennings, of Norfolk, married Alice C. Robinson one of the daughters of said B. R., who was entitled to 1-5 part of the estate. Chancery Papers in Williamsburg, Clerk's Office, lately burned.

EDMUNDSON—James Edmundson made his will 1791, and left his property to his nephews and nieces, Gabriel, William, James, Dorothy, Martha Todd, Fanny, Sally, Lucy, and Judith, children of Gabriel Throckmorton, dec'd, of whom Dorothy is the wife of James Webb. (Chancery Papers in Williamburg Clerk's Office lately burned.)

XX., No. 2. October, 1911

William and Mary

College Quarterly

Historical · Magazine.

Editor: Lyon G. Tyler, M. A., L. L. D.,
President of William and Mary College.
William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Va.

Copy of this Number, $1.00. $3.00 Per Year
[Entered as second-class matter at the Post Office in Williamsburg.]

William and Mary College

Quarterly Historical Magazine.

VOL. XX. OCTOBER, 1911. No. 2

CONTENTS.

THE FIRST SHOT AT FORT SUMTER, ... 69-101

NOTES ON LABUE, HODGEN, KEITH, HARNED, IRWIN AND RELATED FAMILIES, ... 101-114

ORIGINAL LETTERS, ... 114-123

VIRGINIA DECLARED IN REBELLION, ... 123-126

REVOLUTIONARY PROCEEDINGS IN NORTHUMBERLAND COUNTY, 1765, 1776-1778, ... 127-132

SOME EXTRACTS FROM THE RECORDS OF LANCASTER COUNTY, ... 132-142

CHARLES PARISH, IN YORK COUNTY, ... 142

MARRIAGE BONDS, PITTSYLVANIA COUNTY, ... 143

VIRGINIA MARKMANSHIP, ... 145

HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES, ... 146-148

William and Mary College
Quarterly Historical Magazine.

Vol. XX. OCTOBER, 1911. No. 1.

THE FIRST SHOT AT FORT SUMTER,

(*Extract from the unpublished Diary of Edmund Ruffin.*)

April 6th (1861).—It had been rumored and believed generally, as for each of some days earlier, that this day the supplies of provisions, and all communications of Major Anderson and Fort Sumter were to be cut off. But provisions were again allowed to be received this morning, as usual, and the suspension is again to be certain to be made to-morrow. I trust it may be so. There were reasons for delay until recently. The batteries were not completed until two or three days ago. Then, the troops were to be well supplied with provisions, lest Anderson should also cut off their communications. Besides these particular reasons for delay, there was and is the greatest reluctance to take the first step in real hostilities, and which would subject the South to the charge abroad of beginning or provoking war and bloodshed. But it is now generally thought by the people and the troops that there has been enough of delay and forbearance for every purpose, and that the mere occupation of Fort Sumter by a foreign force is an obvious act of offensive war that should no longer be permitted. The volunteers who compose nearly all the army in service, privates as well as officers, are men of respectable positions, who have left, in the greater number of cases, either good property or good business employment, comfortable homes, and families, to undergo, and cheerfully they have done it, all the hardships and privations of camp duties. There are many among the private soldiers who possess great wealth or high position, and every desired luxury at home—and numerous

sons of such fathers. In one case, the owner of numerous slaves has had a large number of them employed in constructing the earth-works, at his entire expense, and he not only directing their labors, but laboring himself as diligently as any of his slaves. In another case, a general of volunteer cavalry (at home) is serving as a private volunteer of infantry, because there was no call for his own command, or for his own branch of the service. Such men, and all who are in service, came to defend South Carolina and to fight—and while such service was in near prospect, they disregarded all hardships or personal considerations. But as it has latterly seemed the enduring policy of the government at Montgomery to wait, and to make no attempt to coerce the surrender of the hostile garrison of Fort Sumter, and that the suspense may yet continue for weeks, or until the malaria season begins (which will begin on Morris' Island in May), the troops and citizens are becoming feverishly impatient for the reduction of Fort Sumter, and for the end of the present necessity of retaining the besieging forces. The papers to-day present continued statements or rumors of the busy fitting out of war vessels, and preparing troops for warlike operations in the Northern ports. Everything seems to indicate some new and serious attempt to strike an unlooked-for blow on the C. S., either reinforcing the blockaded forts, or (as also rumored) to blockade the Mississippi river. I wish with all my heart (but do not have any such expectation), that Lincoln would send a strong squadron to force the passage and attack the defences of Charleston. I think that any such attack would be repelled, and the making it, and the immediate consequences, would soon bring Virginia and other delaying States into the Southern Confederacy. I am wearied, pained and mortified, by having to answer questions asked of me every day and almost every hour, by acquaintances and even strangers, as to the condition and designed action of Virginia, and the causes of her failure to unite with the South in defence of her own as well as the common rights, against the wrongs and insults from the North. The people of South Carolina have been schooled and in training for thirty years in their political doctrines—and they cannot realize, or

conceive, the true state of public sentiment in Virginia (and which was general until of late), of blind veneration for the "Union," and of as blind enthrallment of the people to their leading politicians and demagogues, who were nearly all seeking for office from the Federal government, and therefore were its corrupt tools.

April 7th, Sunday.—The seventh cloudy and cold and the second rainy day. News that a revolutionary movement has been made in New Mexico, and that the people of that territory as well as of Arizona, have declared for adhering to the C. S. I am glad for their disposition, but sorry for the act. These thinly settled and very remote territories can give no aid to, and will require protection from the C. S. Telegraphic reports that war steamers have been dispatched from Boston and New York, with 1,800 soldiers to the South, but destination unknown. Some suppose to blockade the mouth of the Mississippi, others to make war in Texas, in aid of its late (deposed) Governor, S. Houston, the traitor—and I think, it more probable, to reinforce Fort Pickens. I wish the squadron, even if twice as strong, would attempt to reinforce Fort Sumter. But that is very unlikely. But upon other grounds, fighting may still sooner occur here—and every preparation has been made, and orders given for all the troops and also the city companies now at home, to be ready under arms in the shortest possible time after hearing the alarm and call to arms sounded by the great bell of St. Michael's church. The ground is, that the previous supplies of provisions allowed to be sent to Fort Sumter, have been at last stopped, and also all other communications between the post and the outer world. Of this Major Anderson was notified this forenoon. It remains to be seen whether he will submit to the restriction, without retaliation, or that he will also, by his cannon interrupt all communications between the besieging fortifications and the city, and the passage of vessels to and from sea. If he takes the former course, he will soon be starved out. If the latter, he will begin upon war, before the morrow night, and draw upon Fort Sumter the fire of the batteries around. It is very generally the wish of the citizen, and universally of the

troops in service, that he may so choose, and thus begin open hostilities.

April 8th.—The eighth cloudy and cold day, and for all the afternoon and part of the morning, also the third rainy day. I went early after breakfast to the Citadel, and obtained from the commander the loan of a light musket, used by the cadets, with all the appertinent accoutrements and ammunition—which I had placed at Lawton's counting house near the wharf, where I could obtain it in case of need—which however I have no expectation of. The regular passage steamer was to make its daily visit to the Forts, to convey supplies, munitions and military passengers, at 10 A. M. It would be the earliest vessel passing near to Fort Sumter—and I suppose would be certainly fired at, to compel its stopping, if such course is designed by Major Anderson. On this account, I was desirous to be on board, and went, though not expecting to be permitted to leave the vessel at any of the batteries, as all previous passes and permission had been revoked. Capt. Jones, of the regular army, was the only officer on board—with some dozen privates, and a few civilians. I suggested to Capt. Jones that the steamer ought not to stop, if fired at, whether with powder only, or with balls—and that he ought to assume the direction. He readily concurred, after ascertaining that the captain of the steamer had no orders how to act, in case of being fired upon. He also was very willing to push on, and not regard any firing on the steamer, unless it shall be disabled from proceeding. After leaving the wharf at Fort Johnson, the first stopping place, our steamer had to run around three-fourths of the circuit of Fort Sumter. When approaching within half a mile, of the outer angle, where the distance would be least, we saw through glasses that men on the rampart at that point were loading a cannon. Our course was within 500 to 600 yards of that point (and returning, within 300 to 400), but there was no further hostile exhibitions. On this trial, I am confident that Anderson will not attempt to interrupt our communications. I wish that he would, and that he would have made the first attempt on this steamer. For I do not think that there would have been

much danger to passengers—and if one had been killed, or wounded, the act would have been the best possible for the cause of secession, and the bringing in Virginia and other waiting States. I greatly coveted the distinction and *éclat* which I might have acquired if the steamer had been fired upon, and we had refused to yield, and I deemed the danger to be incurred as very trifling. Learned that the mail communications of the garrison of Fort Sumter have not been interrupted. A boat, with flag of truce, left the fort for Fort Johnson, when the mail was left, as we returned from the latter. At night arrived, from Washington, Capt. Talbot, who was in service at Fort Sumter until recently, when he was permitted, very improperly as I think, to leave, and go on to Washington, on the pretence that he was ordered to Oregon. His now coming back, and desiring to visit Anderson, proves that he left and has returned to convey secret information in both cases. He saw the governor, who lodges here, and also Talbot stopped here. After his interviews with the governor and the general, sundry citizens, viewing Talbot as a privileged spy, determined that he should be politely ordered to return northward to-night, at 11 o'clock. Subsequently, I learned that the same order had been previously given by the governor. After I had retired to my room, Ex-Gov. J. B. Richardson came there to inform me of the latest reports just learned from the Governor, which are so important that I will note them, though partly uncertain. First—Capt. Talbot brought a message from Lincoln's government, that supplies had been sent to Fort Sumter, which if there landed without opposition, would be all. But if resisted by force, hostile measures would be used to take the batteries and defeat the Southern besieging army. Other reports have also reached the Governor to-night, and which he relies upon in the main, that a squadron of U. S. vessels (said to be as many as 20) were to-night in or off Bull's Bay, on the way to the harbor of Charleston. As, of course, every resistance will be made by our forces, an attack on our fortifications, by sea and land forces is looked for to-morrow. It is supposed that the land forces will land on Morris's Island

and assail the batteries in the rear. I will endeavor to get there early to-morrow. On account of the warlike preparations in Northern parts, as stated lately in the newspapers, three more regiments had been called into service. One, of this city, will pass over to Morris' Island to-night. Two others, from the upper country, will be here late to-morrow, or next day. I feel great confidence in the batteries repelling any vessels of war that may enter the harbor, even with Fort Sumter to aid them. But the attack, by land forces, of our raw though brave volunteers, in the rear of the works, is much more dangerous. The people of the city greatly excited. After 11 P. M., and when a previous long and heavy rain had just slackened, seven cannon reports were fired in the city, to call immediately to parade, for embarkation, the 17th regiment of city volunteers. This was done, and the main shipment made in the night.

April 9th.—I rose at daybreak, and soon after, paid my bill, and with a small carpet bag only, I went to the wharf, but found the first steamer had gone, and the second, for Morris' Island, would not leave before the regular hour of 10 A. M. No appearance or reports of the enemy's threatened invasion, nor of assault on Fort Sumter, which I think ought not now to be delayed another hour. If anything was before wanting, the intention of Lincoln, as explicity notified through Talbot, is declared to be of forcible reinforcement—and the forces for the purpose are on the way. We ought to settle with Fort Sumter before another enemy shall be endeavoring to force the passage of the harbor, and to destroy our batteries, by troops being landed below to assail them in the rear. Obtained my musket and accoutrement, and at 10 embarked, with many volunteers who could not go by the previous night's passage. My going on this occasion was made so much of, and I was accosted by so many individuals, mostly unknown to me, with words of high praise and compliment, that I felt ashamed of such exaggerated commendation for my very small effort or sacrifice. The like general course was continued after my landing. Owing to the surf running high, the disembarkation was protracted, and a

great crowd of previously resident volunteers was assembled at the landing. When I reached the shore, Capt. Cuthbert (of the Palmetto Guard and the Iron Battery) called out for "three cheers for Mr. Ruffin," which were given loudly, and which I acknowledged by taking off my hat, and bowing in silence. I was immediately accosted by Capt. Cuthbert, Major Stevens and Capt. Thomas of the Military Academy, and sundry other officers, and invited by several to attach myself more particularly to their respective companies. Capt. Cuthbert also invited me to dine with him, which I did with his mess, a pleasant party. For the companionship and association, I would be glad to remain with the Palmetto Guard, who have charge of the Iron Battery and the adjoining Point Battery, under the command of Major Stevens, who formerly pointed the cannon that were fired on the "Star of the West." But if fighting should occur, I could do nothing with an artillery force—as only with a musket—and moreover, if ever so usefully employed in one of these batteries, I could see no more of the engagement outside, than if I was in a cellar in Charleston. So I will make no engagement or connexion—but wait for developments, should any attack be made. I had designed to attach myself to the company of Abbeville volunteer infantry. But that, with the whole regiment, has just been moved from this neighborhood to the waterside, some three or four miles lower, where land forces from the fleet would be most likely to be landed. I would not like to be now quartered so far from Fort Sumter and the rear batteries, unless knowing that an attack would be begun farther off. Maxey Gregs, the commander of this post, invited me to pass the night at his quarters, which I accepted. Slept in a small tent close by (in preferment to the Colonel's offer of his own bed in the house) on a pallet vacated by Adjutant Ferguson (a late cadet, and son of Col. James Ferguson), where I slept soundly, open as the tent was, at the door, to the cold outer air.

April 10th.—As nothing has been heard of the arrival of any attacking force, to this morning, the latest report must have been false as to a squadron of ships being off the harbor. The

strong adverse wind, and low tides, would have forbidden an attempt of hostile vessels to force a passage. But the guard steamers (which every day go out to sea, and return to the lower harbor at night,) would have seen the hostile vessels if anywhere near. Either they were not there, or they have gone on to Pensacola or Texas, both of which are better points for attack than this. I now believe that even Lincoln's late declaration that he would either supply or forcibly reinforce Fort Sumter, was but another of the government lies for systematic deception. As before invited, I to-day took my quarters in the tent occupied by Major Stevens, Capt. Thomas, Lieut. Armstrong (all officers of the Citadel Academy), and Commissary (private) Holmes, and Clement Stevens, Esq., also, as there was no infantry force near Cumming's Point, and our tent, I concluded to accept the invitation of Capt. Cuthbert, urged on me as soon as I landed yesterday, to join his rifle company, acting as artillery, the "Palmetto Guard" of Charleston. I wrote my offer, to avoid any mistake. My letter to the captain, and conditions, were referred to the company, and I was admitted with great enthusiasm. I offer to serve merely in actual military operations, and to join infantry forces, if such are engaged, and also to leave when the present danger of attack on us is over, as the expectation of our awaiting Fort Sumter. Previously (last night) I had been elected as honorary member of the "Marion Artillery," another company from Charleston, whose tents are close by ours.

High tide makes to-day at 7 A. M. and near 8 P. M. With the still adverse wind, no hostile fleet can attempt to come in except at near high water. Reports still coming from New York indicating great activity and efficiency in fitting out and sending out armed vessels and troops (with sealed orders), and in Charleston an attack on our fortifications is generally believed to be close at hand. The officers here were warned by Gen. Beauregard, this evening, that he thought it very probable that the attacking force would reach us during the coming night. Still I am incredulous. Among the measures of precaution, three old vessels were anchored at intervals along the channel below Fort

Sumter. These were filled with combustibles, and men left to guard them. Bright lights were kept on them, and if the enemy's vessels should attempt to pass, the illuminating materials and the vessels were to be set on fire, to light the neighboring water.

April 11th.—Excitement increases hourly. To myself and others not in authority, or in the secrets of the high authorities, every hour passed before attacking Fort Sumter seems a loss of precious time and opportunity. If, as is threatened strongly, armed ships and soldiers are on their way to reinforce Fort Sumter, and as necessary means to attack these troops, it seems that we ought certainly to assail the port, and take it first, if possible, before we have to meet another enemy, of armed vessels forcing their way up the harbor, and perhaps land forces landed and assailing our entrenchments, and their garrisons in the rear and we landing at the same time to engage Fort Sumter. I had thought that the assault of this Fort ought to have been begun the morning after Lincoln's intended forcible reinforcement was declared by his messenger Lieut. Talbot, and as early as a peremptory summons for surrender could have been sent to Major Anderson, and his negative answer received. So confident was I of the necessity of the course, and its being pursued, that I *tried* to set out for Morris' Island before sunrise on the 9th, fearing that the assault would be made, and the communication cut off, before the passage of the regular steamer at 10 A. M. But through disappointed before, it seemed to-day that the thing would be done. A boat with a messenger bearing a flag of truce was sent by Gen. Beauregard to Major Anderson, demanding his surrender—to which demand a refusal was returned. It was announced on the return of the officer to Charleston, and soon reached us here, that the cannonading of Fort Sumter was to be begun that night at 8 o'clock. Our company, the Palmetto Guard, which has charge of both the Point Battery and the Iron Battery, at Cumming's Point nearest (from 1,250 to 1,300 yards) to Fort Sumter, were paraded by 6, and marched from our tents to these batteries, about one-third of a mile, and within 50 to 100 yards

of high water mark. I went with them, with my musket and accoutrements. The regular members, though acting as artillery, have also rifles. The iron battery has 3 Columbiads to throw 64 pound solid shot or shells, 2 cannon, 42 pounders, and a new rifle cannon, just received and placed, which will carry 12 pound elongated shot, with great accuracy We had our duties assigned and arranged (mine being voluntary), and we remained at the guns until 8 P. M. Our captain fully expected that the fight would then begin. But at that time, when all our men were in anxious expectation and great excitement, we were discharged to return to our quarters. Still, later orders received indicated as almost certain that the first fight would be begun next morning before daybreak. With such expectation, I prepared for a very hasty movement, and took off (as the previous night) only my coat and shoes, and go to bed. A mattress and two large and thick blankets, a small cheese and a supply of crackers, which I had written for, had been received to-day (*a*).

12th, before 4 A. M.—The drums beat for parade, and our company was speedily on the march to the batteries, which they were to man. At 4:30 a signal shell was thrown from a mortar battery at Fort Johnson, which had been before ordered to be taken as the command for immediate attack—and the firing from all the batteries on Fort Sumter next began in the order arranged—which was that the discharges should be two minutes apart, and the round of all the pieces and batteries to be completed in 32 minutes, and then to begin again. The night before, when expecting to engage, Capt. Cuthbert had notified me that his company requested of me to discharge the first cannon to be fired, which was their 64 pound Columbiad, loaded with shell (*b*). Of course I was highly gratified by the command, and delighted to perform the service—which I did. The shell struck the fort at the northeast angle of the parapet. The firing then proceeded, as stated, from 14 different batteries, including Fort Moultrie and the floating battery, which had been placed for this purpose in the cove, back of Sullivan's Island. Most of both shot and shells, at first missed the fort. But many struck, and the pro-

portion of effective balls and shells increased with the practice. To all this firing, not a gun was fired in return, for two hours or more—and I was fearful that Major Anderson, relying on the security of his men in the covered casements, proof against shells, and in the strength of the walls against breaching by balls—and in the impossibility of successful storming of the strong fortress, surrounded by water, did not intend to fire at all. It would have cheapened our conquest of the fort, if effected, if no hostile defence had been made—and still more increased the disgrace of failure. So it was gratifying to all of us when Major Anderson opened his fire. He seemed to distribute his shot mostly between our two batteries, Fort Moultrie and the floating battery. Through the forenoon he fired mostly at our two batteries, and especially at the Point—and with 42 pound round shot, if all were like a few that we then recovered. But later in the day (about noon) he directed most of his fire on Fort Moultrie—and for an hour before closing his firing at night, he did not send a shot to our side. A battery (the Trapier) of three large mortars next below or eastward of our iron battery, fired regularly and well, but received but few of Anderson's balls, compared to others (*c*). By noon it was reported that the expected war steamers and transports from the North had arrived below the bar. Three steamers could then be seen there from our batteries. Two of these were supposed to be recognized as the war steamers "Pawnee" and "Harriet Lane." The other, a large steamer, provided with very large boats, was supposed to be for transporting and launching soldiers. Their position was about six miles from our channel batteries. I saw the flag at Fort Sumter lowered about half way, and then raised again—which probably was a signal of recognition, if not something more, of the war steamers, which were in sight of the fort. His being attacked and in immediate peril, offered the strongest inducement for the steamers to attempt to reach and succor Fort Sumter immediately—or if unable then, certainly the next night—or to land troops in our rear. One or the other we thought very probable, and every man looked for such results.

In comparing the effects of the opposite firing, so far as known, the advantage was much in our favor. It was thought that two, if not three, of the *barbette* guns of Fort Sumter had been dismounted by our balls. Some five or six chimneys of the houses in the fort had been knocked down. What damage had been done by our shells which fell within the walls, or exploded over the fort, we had no means for knowing. But though many of our balls had struck the fort, and in every case penetrated the walls far enough to dislodge a quantity of bricks or smaller fragments, and to throw off clouds of dust, and though these spots were sprinkled thickly over the walls, there was no breach made, and the garrison might perhaps resist such canonading for a week. On our side the enemy's balls had done scarcely any damage. Though most of them were in good direction, and missed our parapet (of the Point battery) by very little, striking in the marsh in our rear at distances from 300 to less than 50 yards from the rear of the battery—still much the greater number did so pass over the parapet of sand bags, and none struck the defences until late in the day. These balls buried in the sand without the least damage. More balls struck the iron battery—some nine or ten. But they glanced off from the greatly inclined iron roof, in most cases without doing any harm, and without making much mark. One only, which struck the cover of a port-hole, and which to be lifted and closed, was necessarily made of much thinner iron than the doubled railroad iron bars of the solid roof, was considerably indentated, and the hinges of the trap-door broken. This damage was subsequently repaired, so as to resume the use of that port-hole and cannon. Not a man has yet been killed or struck. The discharges of cannon directed against our batteries could always be seen by the flame of the explosion, and the notice being given by one on the watch, all the garrison of the land works could stoop low enough, or otherwise get behind defences, so as to be perfectly safe. The man working the cannon, and in the line of the open embrasures, only were necessarily exposed for a short time. After seeing the flash of the discharge, some four or six seconds of time were

required for the balls to reach our positions, which, with notice called out, was ample time for the men to occupy safe postures or positions. After my firing the first gun in the iron battery, it was my assumed duty with consent of Capt. Cuthbert and Lieut. Armstrong, to perform this service, of looking over the parapet of the Point battery, to watch the striking of the balls and shells sent from it, and to call out the accuracy or defect of direction and effect—and to give notice of the coming balls. This was service essential to be performed by some one. But there were others of the unemployed soldiers, (for the time), who afterwards stood with me to indulge their curiosity, which caused Col. De Saussure, about 1 o'clock, to order all of us down, lest we should attract the notice and fire of Major Anderson. So I lost my post for the remainder of the day—and soon after (as it was necessary to be performed) found another person, Mr. Buist, had been requested by an officer, and was acting in that capacity. So, for the remainder of the afternoon, I merely endeavored, in other places than looking over the parapet, to watch the effect of the balls and shells fired at Fort Sumter. Also, by invitation of the officers, or of the gunners, I fired off several other guns and mortars after they had been pointed. The last this day were the three 10-inch mortars in the Trapier battery next below our iron batteries, which (together with the next adjacent howitzer battery), was manned by the Marion Artillery. The day was cloudy, and with several transient slow rains. Soon after dark, there was a very heavy rain, which ceased in half an hour. After midday the order had been given to reduce by half the previous quickness of firing, or to four minutes between every two discharges. The firing from Fort Sumter was entirely suspended an hour before dark. The mortars only continued to fire throughout the night, but so slowly that there was only one discharge from the whole once in twenty minutes. After dark I went out of our tent to observe the appearance of the shells in their luminous course, as seen in the night. A line of light shows along the whole curve of its course, preceded by the brilliant explosion of the discharge of the shell

from the mortar, and another made by the final bursting of the shell. Before this, I had gone to bed (in our tent on the camp ground) at 7 P. M., in the hope of getting some sleep early—but could not sleep, and arose and went out. Met sundry other persons also looking out, and trying, in vain, by aid of the transient illuminations by the faint sheet lightning to see the positions and movements of the enemy's war steamers. After again getting to bed, and to sleep, I was roused by hearing the irregular firing of cannon, quite near, and of small arms in quick succession. I hastily struck a light, and putting on the few articles of clothing I had thrown off, and my arms, I went out, thinking that the enemy from the ships had certainly landed, or were trying in the great darkness to pass in boats up the channel. On reaching the water's edge, a shell from the 64 pound howitzer battery passed not far off, making a straight streak of light down the channel. But I soon learned that it was a false alarm, caused by some drunken Irishmen in a boat, who, when hailed, would neither stop nor reply properly. So the boat was supposed to be one of those expected from the steamers, and was fired upon not only by numerous muskets, but caused the heavy howitzers to throw their shells at random down the supposed track of the passage of the boats. Whether the boat with its drunken crew was ever struck or not, no one then knew. The wind was high, and the night very dark, and the tide, which had risen unusually high, was falling after 9 or 10 P. M., so that no steamers could have ventured in. And the very heavy surf would have made landing from boats very difficult, though not hazardous to life. (*d*)

April 13th.—At daybreak, I arose, and hurried, with our company, to man our batteries and resume the slow cannonade and bombarding as during yesterday—which was done from every battery. As on yesterday, there was no return from Fort Sumter until nearly 7 A. M., when Anderson recommenced his fire, but directed it exclusively to Sullivan's Island and thence to Fort Moultrie and the Floating Battery. I had resumed, with consent of Lieut. Armstrong, my previous service of watching

from the parapet the effect of our balls and shells, and to give notice of firing on us, if there had been any. It had been a disputed question whether Major Anderson had or had not a mortar—or shells, which even if having no mortar, he could throw from his one 10-inch Columbiad. It was supposed that he had shells, and the means for using them, but reserved them for more important service, when the war steamers should attempt to force their passage to reinforce or otherwise assist him. So we derived no assurance on this head from his having so far omitted, (as then generally supposed) to fire shells. We had some hope that his only Columbiad had been dismounted. He had fired some guns from the ramparts (placed *en barbette*) yesterday forenoon, but having ceased to do so, we supposed that he found the service too great an exposure for his weak garrison of some 70 soldiers. On account of their small number, it was not only important to prevent any being killed or disabled, but also to save them as much as possible from fatigue. For opposite reasons, we were trying to wear them down by want of opportunity for sleep and rest, as they were safe from cannon balls behind their thick walls, and from exploding shells, when under their bomb-proof casemates. If he could not hurt us (unless by shells, which if used, would be most destructive in our perfectly open earth-work batteries), his men were equally safe from us, so long as protected by the walls and casements. As no more balls were fired on our batteries from the three lower (or casemate) cannon used for that purpose yesterday, we began to hope that all three of these guns had been dismounted, or otherwise that the men, when engaged there in firing, were too much exposed to our shot. Two of the three port-holes looked as if enlarged by entering balls. The fire of Major Anderson was continued, as on yesterday, but confined entirely to Fort Moultrie and the floating battery, and principally on the fort. This preference was interpreted in different ways. Capt. Stephen D. Lee, formerly in the U. S. A. and well acquainted with the places, thought that Anderson was trying to fire into and blow up the powder magazine, which formerly was very

much exposed, and especially to the fire from Fort Sumter. Our commander, Major Stevens, thought that Anderson was aiming to cripple Fort Moultrie, so that it could not prevent the passage of the war vessels now nearby to reinforce Fort Sumter. Things so continued, and our shots and shells being more and more accurately aimed until about 8 A. M., when a new incident occurred. A shell from one of the mortars (No. 3) of the Point battery was seen to fall in the fort, near its western extremity. The smoke that succeeded continued longer than usual from the mere bursting of a shell, and afterwards increased. Some time after flame was seen, and we knew that a roof was on fire. But all the houses were of brick, with slate roofs, and we feared that the progress of burning would be slow, and easily checked. To prevent this, every battery, without any order from abroad, and as from one impulse, abandoned the prescribed and very slow rate of firing, and began to throw shot or shells as fast as the pieces of artillery could be worked and well aimed—and ours, if not others, were especially directed, at first, to the flames of the burning house. The canonade became rapid and of tremendous effect for the object in view. The wind blew strong from the west, where the fire broke out, and a volume of dense black smoke spread across the fort through which the lurid flames could at first be but partly and irregularly visible. The spectacle, and especially with increase of the rising flames, was of intense interest. In the impending consequences it was of still more interest and important. Never did I feel such anxiety for a doubtful effect, or such excitement—in which all on our side fully participated. The hail of balls and shells kept pouring upon or within the fort, would have prevented the exertions which might have been otherwise made to put out the flames. The fire rose more and more, until the general destruction of the buildings was almost certain. At the first showing of the flame, and our men being notified of the fact that the fort was on fire, a general shout was made—and in like manner were indicated their joy and exultation at each successful renewal and violent increase of the work of destruction. The fire gradually

passed across the whole breadth of the fort, from west to east, along the row of barracks, and at right angles to our position. But as the first part subsided, for want of more fuel, it was seen that the burning had been only of the row of houses of one (the southern) side of the area, and that buildings on the other side (as I supposed) had escaped, and might still escape. Presently we heard sounds like the successive and irregular firing of numerous muskets, and also of cannon—and saw jets of white smoke, the manifest result of burning gunpowder, shooting out of and strongly contrasting with the black smoke of burning wood, and especially of resinous pine timbers. Sometimes, bright flames shot up above the smoke, the evident results of explosion of confined gunpowder. It was manifest that the flames, or heat, had reached a magazine of loaded shells and hand grenades. This settled the before disputed question as to whether the fort contained shells, and also settled all dread of their being used against us, by their present destruction. Some time after, the flames, or heat, fired another small magazine (probably of cartridges), from which a high and broad sheet of flame shot up from the eastern side of the interior of the fort, followed by much white smoke. The very rapid firing by the besiegers was kept up for an hour or more, and until the flames had swept over so much of the buildings as that their general destruction was inevitable. Then the firing was slackened to its previous rate, or nearly so. From time to time, however, all the pieces of our two batteries were fired, and in volleys of each set. Thus, the three Columbiads (and now loaded with shell every time) were discharged in quick succession—at another time in like manner the three 10-inch mortars of the Point, and the two 42 pounders at another time. The rifle cannon has been silent since yesterday afternoon, for want of more of its peculiar ammunition. After the conflagration had swept over the range of building on the rear side of the fort, fire again rose seemingly where it had first begun, and flames soon after burst out of the roof of the western building which had remained unhurt before, and later spread to the detached one on the east. The only remaining

buildings were consumed, and it seemed, to our outside view and inferences, that the whole area of the fort must have been so hot and full of suffocating smoke, as to be intolerable to the garrison. And there was another danger imminent of far more awful character. The principal powder magazine was known to be under the angle of the fort nearest to us. It was certainly well supplied with powder, and however well secured from approach of fire, it could scarcely escape when flames were passing over, besides all the explosions of shells. I looked on, with my feelings of joy and exultation at our now certain prospect of speedy success mixed with awe and horror at the danger of this terrible calamity, and pity for the men exposed to the consequences—and with high admiration for the indomitable spirit of the brave commander—who seemed determined to hold his position to the last extremity. During the conflagration, which lasted some four or five hours Anderson continued to fire, though at more distant intervals, and always at Fort Moultrie. All of our men who were not engaged for the time at the guns and mortars, were intently looking on the scene at the fort. As no more firing on us was to be expected (there having been not a shot in all the day), and no danger of the display of heads drawing fire on them, the previous prohibition was practically withdrawn, and very many soldiers and officers, not only of our own command, but some from the distant posts, were looking out over the parapets or from the outside sand banks. Whenever a new outburst of the conflagration was seen, or an explosion, a shout would be made by all the spectators, which would be echoed by the men engaged in the batteries. So far, the flag staff and flag of the fort had remained unhurt, though, to our eyes, rising just out of dense smoke and flame. But in the latter and closing passage of the conflagration, the flag staff suddenly fell as if burnt at bottom, or cut off by cannon balls, and the flag was no longer to be seen. Then arose the loudest and longest shout of joy—as if this downfall of the flag, with its cause, was the representation of our victory. The accidental fall of the flag in itself was nothing, as it could be forthwith replaced, and was, after some fifteen

minutes by one on the parapet farthest from our position, and out of sight from it, though visible to other places, and especially plain to Fort Moultrie. As soon as the flag fell, all of our own batteries ceased firing, and in our three Morris Island batteries, the cessation was final. But after some length of time, when (as we afterwards learned) the substituted flag had been placed, and was seen by the more distant posts, from Fort Moultrie and the Mount Pleasant battery the fire was resumed slowly and returned by Anderson, during his then situation, by one discharge only, that was visible to us. His long delay of replacing his flag, and still longer delay as it appeared to our anxiety, induced our commander to send off an officer with a flag of truce, to repeat the demand for surrender. L. T. Wigfall, of Texas, acting aid to Gen. Beauregard was the bearer of the message. While the boat was nearing the fort, some of the discharges of shell from our distant batteries fell in rather dangerous proximity to our unseen flag of truce. Soon after the boat reached the fort, a flag of truce was raised there, together with the substituted U. S. flag, and all firing ceased. After an anxious delay on our side, the boat was seen returning, the white flag still floating on the fort. When approaching the beach, where numerous expectant spectators were waiting Col. Wigfall stood up and waved his hat, and gave three cheers, which were responded to by all on the shore. When he landed, and could be heard, he announced that Major Anderson had yielded unconditionally, and that it remained only to execute the formalities of capitulation. This was about 2 P. M. It was supposed by us that the honor of garrisoning the captured fort would be given to the Palmetto Guard, for more important reasons than the sufficient one that its men were all who were then at the nearest position. And expecting the order for occupation would be soon made, and no time for preparation we remained there for two hours before going to the camp for refreshment. Still the arrangements were dragging on, and to our great disappointment and disgust, remained unfinished, and with the U. S. flag still flying on the fort at night. About 5 P. M. a boat with a strong crew of

rowers brought an officer with a flag of truce from the fleet to the beach, and the officer in command saw and communicated at the Cumming's Point landing with our commander. He stated (another most transparent lie) that the squadron of war steamers, still anchored below in our sight, came to take away Major Anderson and his command—and proposed that they should be allowed still to do so. No consent was given of course, or intimated—but a final communication in answer was promised at 9 A. M. to-morrow. Now this is the meanest, basest, and most enormous lie, and useless deception attempted, by this lying administration, of all yet perpetrated. These ships are filled with troops, and certainly came with hostile intention—either to reinforce Anderson or to attack our forts, as previously indicated by everything including the communication made from Lincoln through Capt. Talbot, sent after these vessels had been started. They were off our port on the 11th. Before 1 P. M. on the 13th (perhaps by 12), when the bombardment was begun, four of these war steamers and a transport steamer were at their present anchorage below the bar, and only six miles distant from Fort Sumter and our channel batteries—and were seen by Major Anderson and signals exchanged. Then there was full time to aid and save him, if deemed possible—and there were great facilities in very high tides, and a very dark and stormy night. They neither attempted to aid him nor to communicate the now pretended business of peacably removing the garrison. And now, after Anderson's brave and desperate defence had been closed, and his surrender compelled, two or three hours after they must have seen that he had surrendered, this ridiculous tale is sought to be put off for the truth.

April 14th, Sunday.—A clear and warm day. The Palmetto Guard were complimented with being among the detachments (and the only entire company ordered) to take possession of Fort Sumter as soon as it should be vacated by the U. S. troops. We paraded at 10, and on motion of Capt. Cuthbert I was chosen to carry the company flag—which I did. We embarked on board a steamer at 11, and dropped anchor at some 150 yards from

Fort Sumter. The "Isabel" steamer lay near, which was to take away the garrison. Though the surrender had been unconditional, the most honorable terms and every courtesy and indulgence had been awarded to the brave commander, as he well deserved. The fixing for and the final removal occupied several hours. But the time of waiting was not tedious being occupied by viewing the scene before us, and in animated conversation on the recent occurrences. We now first heard from all the remote batteries, and learned that they, like ours, had not had a man killed or wounded. It was more remarkable that the garrison had been almost equally exempt, there having been only a few slight wounds from flying splinters or fragments. The neighboring water was covered with vessels of every description from large steamers to small row-boats, filled with anxious spectators, who were content to look on for hours, though not to be permitted, even after the surrender, to enter the fort or to land on its narrow margin outside of the walls. It was between 2 and 3 P. M. when the preparations for leaving had been completed, and Major Anderson proceeded to the last service, to fire a salute to his flag, before pulling it down. The cannon on the ramparts were discharged for this purpose, and I learned thereby that eleven pieces of artillery in that upper range were still ready for service by as many separate guns being discharged. There were fifty discharges. When some forty-seven had been made, an additional explosion was heard on the southeast side, which was opposite to the place of our vessel. It was sometime before we heard the sad cause, by a boat coming for surgical aid. Some cannon cartridges which had been left when the rampart guns were abandoned, had subsequently been covered and concealed by the fallen rubbish. In firing the cannon near, a spark had exploded the gunpowder and severely injured six of the U. S. soldiers. This disaster delayed the evacuation for two hours more while the wounded men could receive necessary attention. One soon died, and was immediately buried in the area by order of General Beauregard (who, with sundry other dignitaries, was then in the fort), with the honors of war. Two others seemed to be dying.

Three others were dangerously hurt, but two of these were put on board the "Isabel." The others not too far gone, were afterwards sent to the hospital at Charleston. After 4 P. M. the last of the previous garrison had left, and our troops entered the fort—the steamer having sometime before drawn close. It was not until the evacuation was complete that the Confederate States flag and the Palmetto flag were hoisted simultaneously on temporary and low flag staffs. Our company then was permitted to enter the fort. A detachment of regulars from Fort Moultrie had just preceded us. We found there the Governor and all the high authorities then in Charleston. We were immediately discharged, for the time, and hastened to look over and around the fort. The walls outside were thickly sprinkled with marks of cannon balls, which had not penetrated more than from six to eighteen inches, and had nowhere made a breach. Three-fourths of the numerous chimneys of the barracks were knocked down or much shattered and weakened. Four of the cannon on the rampart (about the angle next to the Point battery) had been dismounted and disabled. One of these was the 10-inch Columbiad the only piece suited to throw shells. I presume that these guns had been either dismounted early in the cannonade, or the ramparts rendered altogether too dangerous for the guns to be served there. We did not go into the gun casemates (lower tier), and therefore I did not then learn whether these also had been disabled (as they did not so appear from outside the port-holes), or whether these places also had been made too dangerous by the fire from our two batteries. But around each of the three adjacent port-holes, at the flattened south angle (or *pancoupe*), which only had been open, and from which all the balls were thrown towards the Morris Island side (after the early cessation of firing from the parapet), there were marks of several different balls which struck so close to the edge of the port-holes that they must have gone into them. The fire had been more destructive to the walls of the buildings than the shot and shells. And the fire was still going on, finding fuel in the timbers covered by fallen brick and smaller rubbish. A fire engine was then

vigorously worked, but was not enough to prevent the fire increasing, so that more firemen and another engine were sent for after dark to Charleston. It was said that the fire was then within ten feet or less of the smaller of the two permanent magazines, both having quantities of gunpowder, and which could not then be removed or rendered harmless by being wetted. These were not the only dangers of this kind. Broken cartridges and loose powder were seen scattered about. Also as Major Anderson notified one of our officers, the platform or only landing place, in front of the sally-port, on south side, was mined and filled with gunpowder and other combustibles, ready to be exploded if a storming force had landed. Further, many loaded shells had been buried under the closely laid pavement of very thick and broad stone under the outer side of the wall on the south side (that of the sally-port), with strings attached to the friction fuses, which strings could be pulled by persons within the fort and made to explode beneath the feet of assailants aiming to enter by storming the fort. All these things rendered the first occupancy of the fort hazardous. Our captain informed us that, by order of the General, but one-half of our company would remain, and the other half be sent back to Morris Island. All my baggage and the provisions of our mess (but two of us being then in the fort) had been left on the beach, waiting for conveyance. Under these circumstances I requested leave to be of the half to return, which was readily granted. It was some time after dark that I went out for this purpose, and on board a steamer lying along side the fort, that I might sit down and rest until the remainder of the detachment entered. I had designed to secure my bedding and baggage, and with them to go in the same steamers to Charleston. But I had scarcely got on the upper deck before the steamer set off, and my return was cut off before I learned that I was in the wrong steamer, and that this was going to Charleston for fire engines and firemen. It made but little difference, except for the exposure and risk of my goods on the beach. I went to the Charleston Hotel, and there got a late supper, which was the first food since my breakfast.

As soon as I entered the hall, which as usual at night was crowded, I was surrounded by those who saw me, strangers as well as previous acquaintances, and was beset with inquiries, and kept occupied in giving the required information of the seige and surrender until after 11, when I went to bed.

April 15th. After breakfast I went out to obtain and see newspapers, and to get up with the news, having learned very little of matters abroad since I left the city. Some several late comers from Petersburg and the neighboring country, and among them Roger A. Pryor, who came lately and has taken service as aid to the Governor. My greeting of him was much more cordial than any previous, since our differences some years ago. However unfaithful he then was to the defence of the South and opposed to secession, he is now fully embarked in the cause. Therefore I am willing to forget former differences and their causes, and to receive him as an able and efficient auxiliary. After 10 A. M. I again left in the regular steamer for Morris Island. There I found my luggage and returned with it to Fort Sumter, where I expected to find my company, and after spending the day there, to again go to Charleston at night. None of the company, as I now learned, had returned last night to Morris Island. When the steamer went to the fort, after leaving the island, I found that the Palmetto Guard had already gone there by another steamer, and without my seeing them on the passage. There was no way to get to them, and indeed it was unimportant, being now past noon. So I had to remain on the steamer—having no pass to enter the fort, or reason for it when my company had left—until the business for the vessel was done. I reached the hotel but a little before sunset. When we first passed by the fort this forenoon the fire engines were still at work, and as heard the covered fire not extinguished. But the engines were doing also the service of putting water to the gunpowder in the mine. Heard that more than 100 kegs of powder from one of the magazines had been thrown out into the water as the readiest mode of removing the danger of their possible explosion. Since my first coming into South Carolina in last November, I have

been received and treated by all persons with whom I have come in contact with great kindness and attention, as if I was really a public benefactor of rare merit. From entire strangers, and in many cases persons of humble position as well as the higher classes, in numerous cases I have received manifestations of great respect and high appreciation. But since the beginning of my recent military service, and still more since the surrender of Fort Sumter, the evidences of general popular favor and expressions of individual consideration and applause have increased ten-fold, and make me ashamed of such great distinction. The Governor of North Carolina has ordered bodies of volunteer militia to occupy the U. S. forts and arsenal in that State. This is a strong indication of the progress of public sentiment there in changes favorable to secession. Reports of great excitement in Richmond, and great changes in the State, especially hastened by the conflict of Fort Sumter, and Lincoln's recent proclamation calling on the States for 75,000 volunteers to subdue the South. Of these, portions are required from Virginia, and all other Southern States not yet seceded. A telegram sent to me and R. A. Pryor this afternoon from Richmond, 15th, from Thomas Branch (*Union* member of the Convention from Petersburg, but lately *instructed* by his changed constituents to vote for secession,) says that "an ordinance of secession will pass (the Convention) in sixty hours." This change in so vile a submission body is too great to be credible. From the injury caused to my hearing (and permanently in my left ear) last summer at Fortress Monroe by standing near to heavy cannon when they were fired, I feared like results here, and took some pains at first to avoid them. But I have suffered considerably. My hearing, so far, is very much impaired, and when amidst various noises, on different sides, as in a crowd where many are talking at once, I can scarcely distinguish the words spoken to me even within two feet of my right ear, which is still the best. As to the left ear, I believe it would be better for my distinguishing words spoken to me, if it was entirely deaf. For through it I hear the mere noise of sounds perhaps as loudly as before, but with such reverberation and ringing, that nothing is distinguishable, and the

sounds seen to confuse and overpower what I might better hear by the right ear alone.—A letter from Mildred.—The indulgence of our authorities to the enemy, or neglect of all proper safeguards to prevent dangerous communication, has been remarkable and inexcusable. Not only were all mail communications allowed to Major Anderson and all of his garrison, throughout their occupancy of Fort Sumter, to two days before the bombardment, but spies and secret messengers were allowed repeatedly to visit the fort, or to leave it for Washington and then return. Indeed there was no refusal, in some four or more cases, until the last attempt of Talbot, returning from Washington. But the worst case occurred yesterday, and which seems to have been known or noticed by very few. I heard it early to-day, with astonishment, but have been more particularly informed by Pryor, who came late into my room and conversed with me on this and kindred subjects. He is acting as Aid de Camp to the Governor, and as such, went down to the U. S. squadron early on the morning of the 14th, in one of our government steamers, commanded by Capt. Hartstein, to arrange sending and receiving of the garrison. When returning, Com. Gillis, the commander of this hostile squadron, which certainly came to attack our batteries, and from which we have still every reason (except the remarkable, omission heretofore,) to suppose they still threaten such attack—asked and obtained leave of Capt. Hartstein to come up in his company to Fort Sumter, and to return with Major Anderson. He did so, without even the formality and notification to the public of having a flag of truce. He came up the harbor between and in full view of all our defences, freely using the great facilities afforded of looking over the whole adjacent and exposed country, and asking questions and having them answered in most cases, as if he had been a friendly visitor. He entered the fort by 9 A. M., remained there, and in the "Isabel" at anchor close by, until the final evacuation, after 4 P. M., and then returned in the "Isabel," still more free to view with a good glass all the defences and the back country. A military or naval commander could scarcely have devised a better or more full general reconnaissance of the country and defensive fortifications and

camps, which he designed to attack by surprise, by either or both land and water. Major Ripley, the commandant of Fort Moultrie, was at Fort Sumter on the evening after the surrender. He told me that the buildings there were very much damaged by Anderson's shot. The earth-works were scarcely injured in the least—which is in evidence of their great superiority for defence. Gov. Pickens was among the visitors to Fort Sumter immediately after the surrender. The only lady there, Mrs. Bonnethieu, of Charleston, requested to be introduced to me, which required that I should forthwith go to her for the purpose of being introduced. Gov. Pickens was standing close by her, and so I was necessarily also introduced to him, which I would have preferred to escape. He received and accosted me very politely, regretting that he had not been able to see me much earlier, and repeated the invitation for me to call and visit him. He had previously, some time back, sent to me the like invitation in two special messages, once by one of his aids, and again by Capt. Ferguson. On each occasion I politely returned my thanks, but did not promise to accept the invitation, nor did I intend to do so. The Governor's polite attention came too late. When I first came to Charleston, I deemed it proper to call on the Governor at his office, and sent in my card. He was then engaged in business and excused himself—which I deemed entirely right. Afterwards, when he heard from Dr. Backman that I was about to set out for Tallahassee, he sent a message to request me to report to him by telegraph the earliest news of the secession of Florida. This I did, at a cost to myself of nearly $3, but I have never heard whether he received the telegram, as it has never been acknowledged. When I returned to Charleston, he had moved to this hotel. In consequence of his message and request to me, I thought it proper again to send my card to his parlor. He was not in, and I never heard anything from him until the messages of invitation sent to me some six or seven weeks afterwards. Now I certainly did not expect a Governor to return my intended visit, or even to send his card. His engrossing public business, and the great number of such calls on him, would both, putting aside his dignity, render his returning any visits or calls of ceremony extremely inconvenient, if not impossible. But I at least

expected, and waited for, some early acknowledgment of my attempted visit, and a verbal and general invitation for me to repeat it. As it was not so done, early, I will not accept any so long deferred civilities, if I can manage to evade them without rudeness and obvious design to refuse.

April 16th.—Pryor is going to Montgomery, and by him I sent to President Davis a fragment of one of our bursted bombshells, which fell within Fort Sumter. The U. S. squadron which had been anchored in the outer harbor since the 12th inst., this morning had disappeared, and a vessel which came in from sea later, reported seeing some of the steamers going northward. If they have returned, it is indeed a most pitiful and disgraceful affair. The squadron certainly was sent to reinforce Anderson, and by force. It was well provided and prepared in equipments, both for forcing a passage by water, or for landing the troops in the night, and attacking our batteries in the rear, which were entirely unprotected by cannon. Besides the 2,000 or 2,500 land troops reported to be on board, there were numerous boats, with all the oars muffled, as if for landing troops for an attack in the night and by surprise. And the squadron was in place, within six miles and in full view of Fort Sumter twenty-six hours it ceased its gallant defence, and when it would have been a most efficient auxiliary to an invading force. The refusal to aid Anderson, and the subsequent retreat without attempting anything, seem to make a most contemptible admission of either weakness or timidity. Two later telegrams from Richmond indicate so great increase of the secession feeling, that an act of secession is now counted upon by this Convention. Governor Wise reports that there was to-day a majority of the Convention ready to vote for secession, but it was deemed politic not to press for the vote to-day, because a larger majority may be expected soon. Good news also from North Carolina. Governor Ellis has ordered the occupation of Forts Macon and Caswell by volunteers, which was done yesterday, and the arsenal at Fayetteville, which is guarded by sixty U. S. soldiers, was to be summoned to-day. But there are no cannon or ammunition in these forts, and they were written for here, and will be supplied by Governor Pickens. In the recent great crisis of the political condition of South Carolina,

when the most able citizens were needed to direct the State, and when there were ready for the service of the State so many citizens of high talent and ability (as was shown in a large proportion of the members of the Convention), it was very strange that at the very time the legislature should have elected as the chief magistrate so ordinary a man as Pickens, whose claims on the scores of talent, patriotic services to the State, or fitness for the then great occasion, were inferior to hundreds of other citizens. He was, when in Congress, more distinguished as an inflated bag of wind than for high talent or services. In addition, he has become intemperate, and I have heard is more or less elevated with his drinking almost every afternoon. This, however, was not his condition at the only time of my meeting him, at Fort Sumter.

April 17th.—The annexed extracts from the *N. Y. Tribune* and other papers of that stamp, just seen, will confirm and extend what previously we could only guess at, in regard to the strength and the objects of the naval force lately off the harbor, and which left, and went to the northward on Monday evening. The strength, especially in land forces, was greater than we supposed. If an attempt had been made on the day or the night of the 12th to force the steamers by our batteries, and also to land the troops to attack our rear, while Fort Sumter would be engaging Fort Moultrie, it might have been an ugly business for our brave yet raw soldiers. But was then declined, when high tides, rainstorm and darkness and Anderson's fighting, all favored the attempt, it was hardly to be expected after the surrender of the fort. Still, we did not expect the fleet to flee so soon, without attempting anything.

ADDENDA (*a*)—Note, page 84.—The Palmetto Guard is composed of very select members—no one being admitted who is not perfectly respectable. Among the privates now in service is Henry Buist, the chairman of the Charleston delegation in the last legislature, and who was the member who moved the call of the Convention to take the State out of the United States. He was Paymaster General of the State militia, which position he resigned to take his place in service as a private of the Palmetto Guard. It is a rifle company. But when called into service here

some three months back, was put to serve as artillery in the batteries. So that the company is not only, like all the others of raw citizen soldiers, but has not even the use of its previous and exclusive training as riflemen, but put to a service in which it had no experience whatever. Capt. Cuthbert is an excellent officer, and had charge of the Iron battery, he and his gunners pointing all the guns of that battery. At the Point Battery, Lieut. Armstrong, of the Military Academy, directed the firing of the three mortars, and Lieut. Brownfield the two 42-pound cannon. Capt. Thomas, of Military Academy, not in regular command here, had the particular charge of the rifle cannon. Major Stevens, commander of the Military Academy (and who pointed the cannon which fired on the "Star of the West"), had the general superintendence and direction of the firing of both the Iron and Point batteries and also the next adjacent Trapier mortar battery, which was one of two batteries manned by the Marion Artillery. The other was the Howitzer battery, close by, but bearing only on the channel.

ADDENDA (*b*)—By order of Gen. Beauregard, made known the afternoon of the 11th, the attack was to be commenced by the first shot at the fort being fired by the Palmetto Guard, and from the Iron Battery. In accepting and acting upon this highly appreciated compliment, that company had made me its instrument. And just before 8 P. M., the first appointed and expected time, all was ready for the discharge of the Columbiad, and I was holding the lanyard, to pull it as soon as the appointed signal shell should be thrown from Fort Johnson and the command to fire should begin by Capt. Cuthbert. Then the order for postponement was received, and our company was marched to the camp for the night.

ADDENDA (*c*)—Page 86.—There were more balls fired than I supposed at the Trapier Mortar Battery, and also into our camp of tents in the rear (where the Palmetto and Marion Guards' tents were and completely open to the enemy's shot as well as shells. Some twelve or fifteen shells were thus aimed, and several struck the ground and passed close by the encampment. I saw from our battery, some eight or ten men (who were idle spec-

tators of the scene from distant posts) running at their utmost speed in the direction from the fort. If judging merely from what appeared to my eyes, I might have supposed that they were running from the balls thrown just then from Fort Sumter. But the fact of the case was that they were running after spent balls, to secure them as memorials or trophies. This hunt was eagerly pursued by the men throughout the seige, whenever a ball from the fort stopped near enough to be noticed and recovered. Four of the balls, at least thus thrown near our camp, as I learned from Capt. Gadsden King, the commander of the Marion Guard, and of the Trapier and Howitzer batteries, were fired at individuals who were exposed, singly or in groups. Two of these balls, in succession, were fired at Capt. King while he was exposed in fixing the haulyard of his flag, which had got out of order. It was understood afterwards that Capt. Doubleday, a Yankee abolitionist, directed all these shot at exposed individuals, and that it was contrary to Anderson's order. More than one (three as believed) of the early discharges from Fort Sumter, in this direction were of shells. Of these, one exploded much too soon in its career, and another did not explode at all, and was dug out of the sand bank into which it fell. Of course these shells must have been thrown from the Columbiad in the fort, which was on the angle of the parapet nearest to these of our batteries, and which must have been soon after dismounted. Though in advance of the narrative, I will here state that Capt. King from the Trapier battery threw 170 shells, very many of which he thinks were well directed, and exploded over or within the fort.

ADDENDA (*d*)—Page 91.—I had been incredulous as to any naval force coming, or attempting to attack the batteries, until this day—when, the war steamers having arrived, and being within six miles of Fort Sumter, Anderson then making a brave defence, and making signals of distress, I concurred in the general opinion, that either in the day, or certainly in the following night, there would be an attack, by water or land, or both. But no attempt was made—or not heard of, if made.

Nearly all our men of the engaged companies remained all

night in their respective batteries, even the portions not required for duty at the time. To each or most of the batteries there was attached a close apartment, deeply covered, even the strong timber roof, with sand, and secured and protected against both balls and shells. In these it was designed that the men off of duty should retire and remain for safety. But very few resorted to these places, and at no time, unless by any disposed to sleep. As I could render no service at night, and very little was done by any, I designed to get as much sleep as possible. For this purpose I went to our tent, and was the only lodger there for that night. Surgeon Marraw, who came in soon after me, advised me not to stay there, as the tent ground was entirely exposed to the firing from the fort, and was, as he had said truly, the most dangerous place in the whole island, if fired *upon*. But, as Anderson had not fired after sunset at all, and but little towards the tents earlier, I did not think it likely that he would, and so incurred the very small risk to obtain a better sleeping place. If firing among the tents had been begun, I and the others there would have taken our refuge under the shelter of the natural low bank of sand which stretches all along the shore. There was no firing from the fort during the whole night.

LETTER OF MR. RUFFIN.

(*Private.*) Morris Island, *April* 10, 1861.

Capt. George Cuthbert, Commanding Palmetto Guard:

Sir,—I offer myself as a member of your company, if my services will be acceptable on my conditions, and to such limitation as I will name. I come here merely for the present threatened danger, and if attack should be soon made, as now threatened, to give any aid I can in the defence (or other military operations). But should the attack be made below, or where musketry can act, I would claim the privilege of joining the infantry force for the occasion. I offer to do all that I can, and to be as much under command as any regularly enrolled private volunteer in your company during actual hostilities, and will be glad also to perform as much of guard, drill, or camp duty as may be requisite and I am fit for. But I am too feeble and infirm to undertake all the hardships of a soldier's duty, and therefore except to other than such

as named above. Further, when the present occasion has ceased, and no imminent danger or expectations of any early attack remain, I expect to be free to leave the service at my own choice. I put my offer in writing, that there may be no mistake.

Respectfully,

Edmund Ruffin.

NOTE BY THE EDITOR.

A sketch of Edmund Ruffin, the writer of the above quoted *Diary*, appears in QUARTERLY, XIV., 193. Noted as an agriculturist, he became even more noted in connection with Fort Sumter, as the man who fired the first shot of the great war between the two sections. In the *South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine*, Volume XII., No. 3, "The First Shot on Fort Sumter," by Dr. Robert Lebby, evidence is produced that the first shot was at the east end, from Fort Johnston, by Capt. George S. James, of South Carolina. Now the *Diary* above refers to this firing as the "signal" only for the battle, which was begun by the Palmetto Guard at the west end. It was certainly so regarded at the time and for many year later. See Doubleday's *Reminiscences of Fort Sumter and Fort Moultrie*, 1875: How Mr. Ruffin came to be in South Carolina is explained in his *Diary*, QUARTERLY, XV., p. 215. When he found that Virginia would not secede, he exercised the right of expatriation, removed from that State and became "a citizen of the seceded Confederate States."

NOTES ON LARUE, HODGEN, KEITH, HARNED, IRWIN AND RELATED FAMILIES.

Contributed by ARTHUR LESLIE KEITH, Ph. D., Northfield, Minn.

From Egle's *Notes and Queries*, Vol. III., series 3, page 123, John George Larue, native of Switzerland, came to America about 1740 and located in Lancaster county, Penn. He had Jonas, b. Aug. 4, 1709; George, d. Jan., 1770; Isaac d. prior to 1770, leaving a son Henry; Henry; Peter, d. prior to 1762.

Kercheval, *History of the Valley of Virginia*, mentions an Isaac Larue who moved from New Jersey in 1743 and settled in Long Marsh (between Bullskin and Berryville, in Frederick county). He left issue. The Virginia census of 1782-5 gives an Isaac Larue in Frederick county, and a Peter and Noah Lerew in Hampshire county.

Larue county, Kentucky, was named after a John Larue who came from this part of Virginia to Kentucky in 1781. Draper, in the George Rogers Clark MSS., Vol. XXXVI., says that early in 1781 Benn Linn, John Garrard and John Larue went out from Beargrass, or the Falls, to make a settlement. On July 6, 1784, in Jefferson county, Kentucky, the court orders Jacob Ashcraft, Philip Phillips, Isaac Larue and Joseph Kilpatrick to review and report upon the most convenient way from Nolin to the mouth of Beech Fork. (Minute Book 1.)

In Nelson county, Kentucky, on January 3, 1792, John Larue makes will, probated May 8, 1792. He mentions wife, Mary, and children, but without naming them. Trusty friends Robert Hodgen, Isaac Larue, Jr., and Philip Phillips are executors. Witnesses, Isom Enlow, Margaret Hodgen, Sarah Hodgen. Nelson Co. Will Book A, 88.

From Spencer's *History of Kentucky Baptists:*

"Squire Larue, son of John Larue, was assistant circuit judge of his district; represented Hardin Co. in the State Legislature. He married the daughter of Alexander McDougal. His son, Alexander Warren Larue, was born Jan. 23, 1819; graduated from Georgetown College in 1842. He married a daughter of Elijah Craig, Jr. Few families in Kentucky have produced more valuable men than John Larue. Among his descendants are Geo. H. Yeamans of New York, late minister to Russia; Rev. John H. Yeaman; Rev. W. Pope Yeaman; Rev. S. L. Helm, and Governor John L. Helm." (Abbreviated.)

About 1800, in Hardin county, Kentucky (Will Book A, 62-3), Jacob Larue is appointed attorney by his brothers Peter Larue of Hampshire county, Virginia, and James Larue of Frederick county, Virginia.

While there are some discrepancies, it would seem that all the above Larues belonged to the same family. The Isaac Larue mentioned by Egle may have been the one who settled in Frederick county, Virginia, in 1743, and probably the father of John, Isaac, Jr., Peter, Jacob and James. He may also have been identical with the Isaac Larue who married Rebecca Vanzandt, October 6, 1743 in Pres. Church at Abington, Pa.

Robert Hodgen was born August 7, 1742. He is said to have been the son of an Englishman who married a Dutch woman, and to have been a sea captain. Settled first in Pennsylvania and married a Miss Adkins, by whom he had four children: 1, Robert Hodgen, Jr., b. April 23, 1765; 2, Susanna, b. October 3, 1767; 3, Joseph, b. January 8, 1770; 4, William, b. May 14, 1772. Robert Hodgen married a second time to Sarah Larue, who was born September 6, 1755. She was a sister of John Larue mentioned above who died in 1792. By this second marriage Robert Hodgen had: 5, Margaret, b. May 14, 1776; 6, Phoebe, b. October 18, 1777; 7, Isaac, b. August 8, 1779; 8, Sarah, b. September 7, 1781; 9, John, b. September 28, 1783; 10, Rebecca, b. November 4, 1784; 11, Elizabeth, b. January 26, 1787; 12, Mary, b. October 23, 1788; 13, Samuel, b. September 30, 1791; 14, Jacob, b. January 3, 1793; 15, James, b. ——— 18, 1795; 16, Jabes, b. ——— 29, 1800.

The Virginia census of 1782 shows Robert Hodgen living in Frederick county, Virginia, and the name next to his in the list and probably therefore a near neighbor, is Isaac Larue, probably his father-in-law. In 1784 he removed to Kentucky, his daughter Rebecca being born on this journey. He settled near what is now Hodgensville, Larue county, Kentucky, which was named in his honor, near the birthplace of Abraham Lincoln.

Susanna Hodgen, daughter of Robert by his first wife, married General John Thomas in 1786, and reared a large family. After her death General Thomas, in 1831, married her half sister, Rebecca, who had previously married Jacob Keith.

Margaret, daughter of Robert Hodgen, married William Vertrees; moved to Warren county, Illinois, and died there.

Phoebe, daughter of Robert Hodgen, married Jacob Larue in 1796, and moved to Coles county, Illinois. They had John, James, Adkins, Phoebe, Margaret and Elizabeth Larue.

Rebecca Hodgen, daughter of Robert, married, on September 6, 1803, to Jacob Keith, her first cousin (see below).

Elizabeth Hodgen, daughter of Robert, married, August 1, 1811, to ——— Wintersmith. They had Charles and Robert Wintersmith. Elizabeth Hodgen Wintersmith died May 4, 1819.

Jacob, son of Robert Hodgen, married, November 29, 1818. Was minister in Christian Church. Settled near Pittsfield, Ill.

James Hodgen, son of Robert, married, January 15, 1824. Settled first near Monmouth, Ill., but later removed to Oregon.

William Keith married prior to 1776 to Elizabeth Larue, sister of John Larue who died in 1792. The parentage of William and his brothers Alexander and John Keith is not yet determined. The Keiths lived in Frederick and Hampshire counties, Virginia. John Keith was probably on the north fork of Ten Mile Creek, in Washington county, Pennsylvania, in 1777, near the stations of the Bane brothers. (Draper's Notes, 2.) In 1780 he was in Kentucky and entered land near Green River, on Beech Fork (now in Nelson county) and elsewhere. On March 26, 1781, William and Alexander Keith enter land on the waters of Froman's Creek on the White Oak Run. John Keith enters land on same day and in same place. Land of William and Alexander Keith joins that of Jonathan Harned (see below). (From Land Surveys in library of Col. Reuben T. Durrett, of Louisville.)

Prior to this there are a few uncertain references. In Frederick county, Virginia, in 1775, Alexander Keith, with about sixty others, inhabitants dwelling west of the Blue Ridge Mountains, signed a petition. (*Va. Mag. of Hist. and Biog.*, April, 1911, p. 163.) Alexander Keith served as private in Captain Thomas Catlett's company, Second Virginia Regiment, from May, 1777, to October, 1779. William Keith served as a member of Captain Thomas Gaddis' company of Virginia militia at Fort Liberty from October 11, 1776, to November 3, 1776. Jonathan Harnet served in same company at same place from September 9, 1776, to January, 1777 (see below). (From Revolutionary Records at Washington.)

From Draper MSS., Vols. NN. 4, 11, and 174, from paper dated 1774, is taken a list of those who contributed in a "lift of cattle for the youse of the army by William Herrod." In this list are the following names: Abraham and Jacob Van Meter, Levi Herrod, John and William Hartley, and Henry Keeth. The names indicate the region of Frederick and Hampshire counties.

Virgina. Jacob Van Meter was in Kentucky in 1781. The Hartleys were there about the same time.

At a court held in Jefferson county, Kentucky, December 3, 1781, it was ordered that surveys of 400 acres each be made for Jonathan Harnett, Henry Keith, John Keith, Wm. Arnett and about 150 others. Surveys were ordered in March and June, 1781, to Meredith Helms and John Vertrees. In March, 1782, to Eneas Harnett.

John Keith buys, on July 20, 1791, of Gabriel Madison, for three pounds, two half acre lots in the town of Hartford, in Nelson county (now Ohio county), and six acres by outlotts adjoining said town. On July 16, 1791, Henry Keith buys of same party for same sum, the same amount of land in Hartford. This is the last mention of Henry Keith so far as discovered. It does not appear how he was related to the three brothers, William, Alexander and John Keith. We shall now dispose of John. From Hardin county deeds it appears that John Keith, of Logan county, Kentucky, buys land of Richard Morton in 1797. Likewise of Logan county, he sells, in 1797, to Robert Mossley, of Hardin, one lot in town of Hartford. In 1800 John Keith, of Muhlenburg county, Kentucky, sells to Benjamin Harnet land in Hardin county on Bear Creek, a branch of Green River. With this record we lose sight of him. No wife signs with him, nor has any trace been found of children. He probably died without issue.

We return now to William Keith who married Elizabeth Larue. It was probably this William Keith who, in 1818, in Nelson county, Kentucky, married Dolly Hart, widow of Henry Hart. In 1827, in Hardin county, William Keith and Dorothy, his wife, sell land to their son, Henry Keith. This William could have been only the one who came to Kentucky in 1781. William Keith's children, all by first wife, Elizabeth Larue, were as follows:

1. Jacob Keith, b. 1776 (married his cousin, Rebecca Hodgen, and had Harriet, Sarah, Nehemiah, Mary, Phebe, Priscilla, William, John, Caroline, Isaac and Charles Wintersmith Keith).

2. John, b. 1779 (married Elizabeth Rogers and had Sarah, James, Melvinia, Eliza, Matthew, William Edward, Mary Ann, Eleanor and Stephen Keith).

3. Jesse, b. 1784 (married Nancy Cash on October 11, 1810, and had Edward, Elizabeth, Susanna, Mary, Martha, Katharine, Warren, Jeremiah, Sarah and Louisa Keith).

4. William (married Patsy Brown in 1816, and had Sarah, Margaret and Allen P. Keith).

5. Isaac, b. January 7, 1791; d. January 6, 1846 (married Malinda Mattingly, and had James Madison, Gabriel Slaughter, Matilda Ann, William Harrison, Richard Verdanis, John L., Eliza Jane, Sarah Elizabeth, Isaac Thomas, and Mary Ellen Keith).

6. Henry Keith.

7. Daniel Keith, died single.

8. Sarah Keith, married Edwards.

9. Priscilla Keith (married, September 22, 1820, to Shadrack Duncan, and had John, Patsy, Charles, Verlinda, Jarrot, Isaac, Sarah Elizabeth, Milly Ann, and Mary Jane Duncan).

10. Amy Keith, married, November 26, 1798, to Caleb Carman.

Alexander Keith, one of the brothers who came to Kentucky in 1781, married, about 1774, to Margaret, the daughter of Jonathan Harned, Sr. He died in Hardin county, Kentucky, in 1824. She died September, 1834. In article of agreement between him and his son, Jonathan Keith, made in Nelson county, Kentucky, in 1794, it is stated that he has become old and infirm. However, he lived for thirty years after this. Their children were: 1, Jonathan, b. June 15, 1775 (married Elizabeth Irwin, daughter of John Irwin, and had Alexander, John, Priscilla, Henry, Margaret, Rachel, George Irwin, Hannah, Warren Cash Keith); 2, Katharine (married December, 1797, to John Hinton, son of David Hinton by his wife, Mary Van Meter, and had Walter Briscoe, Alexander, Nancy, Hester, Elizabeth, Mary, Jane and William Hinton); 3, Nancy (married Thomas Duvall and had Alexander,

Lydia, Katharine, Gabriel and John Duvall.) Nancy Keith Duvall died in 1807. 4. Henry, died single in 1825. 5. William, b. April, 3, 1783; d. December 15, 1852 (married Elizabeth Storm, April 16, 1806, and had Warren, Joseph, Jesse, Benjamin, William, Margaret, John Hinton, Simeon, Nancy D., Amy, Jane, and Elizabeth Keith); 6, John Keith, b. 1786 (married Delila Ruby, August 2, 1822, and had Ruby, Benjamin, Alexander, Wheeler, Nancy, and Margaret Keith); 7, Enos, b. 1788, d. 1824, single. He was a Baptist minister. 8. Elizabeth, b. 1790 (married John Cash, and had Martha, Nancy, Warren, William, and Mary Elizabeth Cash); 9, Benjamin, b. 1792, d. 1876, a Baptist minister (married Ruamy Walters, and had Susan, Enos, Permelia and John Alexander Keith); 10, Jacob, b. 1794, d. 1882, single; 11, Christina, d. 1824 single; 12, Margaret, d. 1825, single; 13, Jesse Bean Keith, b. 1800, d. 1878, single; and probably 14, Jane Keith, who died in 1824, was an older daughter of Alexander.

Tradition states that an early connection existed between the Keith and Bean (Bane) family. Possibly Alexander Keith's mother was a Bean.

Daniel Rhodes and Mary Keith were married in Nelson county, Ky., in 1789. Nothing further is known of her.

Margaret, the wife of Alexander Keith, was the daughter of Jonathan Harned, Sr., who died in Hardin county, Kentucky, in 1813, aged about ninety. He was almost certainly of the New Jersey-Long Island line of Harneds. Of this line there were known to be three brothers who were born about 1690-1700, namely, Nathaniel, Jonathan, and Edward Harned. Nathaniel left a numerous progeny who are pretty well accounted for. Jonathan Harned died in New Jersey in 1776 without issue. Edward Harned appears on New Jersey records down to 1730, when he disappears. He probably went to the new settlements in Virginia opened up by the Van Meters, and may have been the father of Jonathan Harned, the Kentucky emigrant. Reference has already been made several times to this Jonathan. In a number of early deeds in Nelson and Hardin counties he signs as Jonathan Harned, Sen'r, with Caterina or Cate his wife. One tradition says his wife was a Rebecca Arvacost (Arbogast),

which seems to be gainsaid by the deeds mentioned above. On the other hand his son Jonathan Harned married Caty Arvacost, and it is claimed by descendants of this line that the younger Jonathan and his wife were cousins. Possibly the older Jonathan married Caterina (not Rebecca) Arvacost. The weight of tradition is strong that his wife was German.

Jonathan Harned, Sr., had the following children: 1, Enos, b. 1752, d. 1830 (married Deborah Comstock and had Amy, Rachel, Nancy, Sarah, Lettie, Ellen, Susan, Jonathan, William, and David Harned). 2. Jonathan, Jr., b. May 11, 1755; d. May 30, 1832. He did not come to Kentucky with the rest of the family, but lived for a short time in Washington county, Pennsylvania, where he appears in records as Jonathan Hornet. In 1778-83 Jonathan Arned, lieutenant, is mentioned in Pennsylvania Archives, 3rd Ser. XXIII. among Rangers in Washington county (in same list Levi Harriott and Nathan and Joseph Bean, the latter dying in Nelson county, Kentucky in 1810). He married, on April 18, 1782, to Caty Arbacost (his cousin ?), who was born October 1, 1764, and died December 28, 1822. They are buried near Boston, Ky. About 1785 he removed to Nelson county, Ky. They had Rebecca, John, Elizabeth, Rachel, Joseph, Hannah, Ann, Catharine, Amy, Henry (1), Henry (2), and Lydia Harned. 3. Margaret, who married Alexander Keith, see above. 4. Edward, of whom all trace has been lost. 5. Daughter, married Ruble. 6. William Harned (married Miriam Comstock in Nelson county, Kentucky, December 21, 1787, and had Rachel, Priscilla, Benjamin and George Harned). 7. Benjamin, b. July 3, 1774; d. May 22, 1849 (married Hannah Calvin in Nelson county, Kentucky, July 16, 1801, and had William, Edward, James, Larkin, Enos, John, Job, Jonathan, Katharine, Priscilla, and Nancy Harned). 8. Nathaniel Harned, b. 1777; d. about 1851 (married Mary Hartly, daughter of John Hartly, in Hardin county, Kentucky, March 29, 1804, and had John, Benjamin, David, Rebecca, Katharine, Nancy, Rachel, Lydia, Elizabeth, and Christina Harned.) 9, Hannah Harned (married John Smither and had Enos, Norris, Thomas, Bryant, Benjamin, John, Milton, William, Catharine, Bettie, Nancy, Susan, and Sarah Smither).

John Hartly settled in Kentucky at an early date. His daughter Mary married Nathaniel Harned. His daughter Rachel married Hiram Carlton. His daughter Rebecca married John Ament. He had also sons Jacob and David Hartly.

Jonathan Hartly, who in Hardin county, in 1825 married Elizabeth (Bettie) Smithers, daughter of John Smithers, may have been another son of John. This Jonathan Hartly died in 1828. John Smithers was adm'r of his estate. On October 23, 1827, Margaret Hartly, of Hardin county, widow of David Hartly, deceased, makes reserve from his estate and for nominal sum sells to children of Nathaniel Harned one-fourth, and to those of John Hartly, Jr., one-fourth, keeping the remainder, except one colt, which goes to Joseph Hartly. This would seem to add a John Hartly and perhaps a Joseph Hartly to the children of John Hartly, the pioneer.

In 1840, in Hardin county, died Rebecca Hartly, advanced in years. The older Keith's claim her as an aunt, and the writer believes she was a daughter of Jonathan Harned, Sen'r but lacks the proof.

John Irwin (Irwine, Erwin,) was born about 1740. His fathen is said to have been a Scotch-Irishman, James Irwin, who settled in Augusta county, Va., about 1740. John had brother James Irwin, who went south, and a brother Benjamin Irwin, of whose descendants nothing is known. John Irwin, about 1767, married Margaret MacFarlane. In 1780 he entered land on the waters of Beech Fork, in what is now Nelson county, Kentucky. He was still living there in 1825. In 1780 Joseph Irwin, of Kentucky, makes will probated 1781, in which he makes a bequest of land in Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, to brother John Irwin. Possibly these two John Irwins were identical. In Nelson county, in 1791, Jonathan Harned, Sen'r, and Cate, his wife, sell land to John Erwine adjoining that of Elexander Keeth. All four of the parties were ancestors of the writer.

John Irwin and Margaret MacFarlane, his wife, had the following children: 1. James, died single. 2. Elizabeth, born 1773, died about 1847; married Jonathan Keith, the writer's great-

grandfather. 3. John married Sarah Kendall. 4. Isaac, married (1) Hetty Kendall; (2) Eleanor King. 5. Joseph, married Sally Thompson (whose mother was a Hite). 6. Benjamin, married Caty Lasley in 1796. 7. George, married Priscilla Harned, daughter of William, son of Jonathan. 8. Margaret (Peggy), married John Moore in 1802. 9. Hannah, married Lutz.

Thomas Duvall, who married Nancy Keith, was born about 1777. They had Alexander Duvall, who, in 1818, married his cousin, Nancy Hinton. Alexander died in 1824. Thomas and Nancy had also Lydia Duvall, who married John Cash; Katharine Duvall, who married Thompson Cash; John Duvall, who married Amy Harned, daughter of John, son of Jonathan, Jr., and Gabriel Duvall, born November 7, 1807. Thomas Duvall's wife, Nancy, died in 1807, and he married again and reared a second family. Joseph Harned, born 1791, son of Jonathan, Jr., married a Duvall. William Pope Duvall, of Bardstown, Ky., appointive Governor of Florida, was the son of Major William Duvall, of Virginia. Alexander Duvall, son of Thomas and Nancy, shortly after 1818 rented lands in Ohio county, Kentucky, which belonged to his cousin, Wm. Pope Duvall. It is reasonably certain that these Duvalls descend from the Mareen Duvall family of Maryland.

David Hinton married Mary Van Meter, daughter of Jacob and Letitia (Strode) Van Meter. He was drowned in Ohio River while on the way to Kentucky. They had two children: John C. Hinton, born November 9, 1778, and Hetty Hinton, married Walter Briscoe in Nelson county, Kentucky, July 23, 1792. Walter Briscoe and wife are buried near Canton, Mo., and have many descendants living there. They had a son, William Briscoe, who had two children, Abbie Nannie and Dr. Robert Briscoe, deceased, of Lewistown, Mo. Abbie Nannie Briscoe married a Bristow, who was a member of President Grant's cabinet. Walter Briscoe and Hetty had a son, Hinton Briscoe, whose daughter, Mattie, married a Lillard, and lives at Ewing, Mo. Mrs. Sarah McCann, of Durham, Mo., and Van Briscoe, of Okmulgee, Oklahoma, are grandchildren of Walter and Hetty Briscoe.

The children of John Hinton and Katharine Keith were as follows: 1. Hester, b. January 6, 1799; married Joseph LaFoliette, of Hardin county, Kentucky, on October 22, 1821, and had Letitia, David H., Nancy E., John, Charles, Jerome, Jeremiah, Walter Briscoe, Christiana, and Mary LaFollette. 2. Nancy Hinton, b. October 24, 1801; married 1st, Alexander Duvall, and had Katharine, who married Warren Cash; married 2nd Isaac La Follette, brother of Joseph, July 15, 1830, and had Briscoe, Mary J., Nancy E., John H., Alexander M., Hester A., and Sarah L. LaFollette. 3. Walter Briscoe Hinton, b. January 2, 1804; married Rebecca Cooley in Hardin county, Kentucky, in 1826, and had John, Alexander, Ellen, Katharine, Elizabeth, Amanda, Lavina, Jane, Hettie, Louisa, Ruth, and Rebecca Hinton. 4. Alexander Hinton, b. March 17, 1806; married Mary McHenry and had Elizabeth, Mary Jane (married Marks, living at Benjamin, Mo.), Amanda, John, Walter Briscoe (of Canton, Mo.), Katharine, Miranda, and Alexander Hinton. 5. Elizabeth Hinton, b. June 12, 1808; married Jacob Dickerson, and had John Hinton, William H., Mildred A., Walter B., Alexander Keith and James G. Dickerson. 6. Margaret Jane, born July 9, 1812; married 1st, ———— Slack, and had John Slack; married 2nd, Tuley, and had Jacob, Henry, Beebe and Nancy Tuley. 7. Mary C., b. July 30, 1815; married Adam Emory, and had Bettie Jane, John Hinton, Katharine and Isaac Emory. She married 3rd, her deceased sister's husband, Isaac LaFollette. 8. William Hinton, b. January 30, 1818; died in his sixteenth year.

Katharine Keith Hinton, daughter of Alexander Keith, died November 3, 1859. She and her husband are buried near Canton, Mo.

According to tradition, John LaFollette, with sons Joseph, George, and Charles LaFollette, came from France to America about 1745. Joseph LaFollette married Phoebe Goble, of New Jersey, born May 12, 1743. He settled early in Kentucky. They had the following children: 1. Usual, b. June 6, 1773; d. August 14, 1844; married Nancy Lee (whose mother was Abigail Lee, who died in 1829, aged 72), b. April, 1784, and had Joseph (married Hetty Hinton, see above), b. April 24, 1801; Robert G., b.

August 15, 1804; Isaac (married Nancy Hinton, see above), b. September 22, 1806; John, b. March 12, 1808; William, b. June 28, 1810; Mary H., b. April 10, 1812; Nancy, b. September 29, 1814; Rebecca J., b. May 30, 1817; James, b. February 11, 1819; Thomas, b. September 14, 1821; George W., b. October 5, 1824; Phoebe A. and Elizabeth A., b. August 5, 1827. 2. Robert LaFollette, son of Joseph and Phoebe, was born September 10, 1776. 3. Abigail, b. May 3, 1779. 4. Jesse, b. August 23, 1781, married in Hardin county, Kentucky, to Polly Lee, sister of Nancy who married Usual, who was born February, 1787, and had Rebecca, b. April 16, 1809; William, b. June, 1810; Phoebe, b. February 12, 1812; Abigail, b. November, 1813; Warren C., b. August 15, 1815; Josiah, b. July, 1817; Nancy A., b. May, 1819; Jane, b. October, 1822; Elhanan, b. July, 1824; Robert W., b. November, 1826; Harvey, b. April 16, 1832; Josiah LaFollette, b. July, 1817, married a widow, Mary Buchanan (*nee*) Ferguson, and had William, Joseph, and Robert Marion LaFollette, senator from Wisconsin. Harvey LaFollette, b. April 16, 1832, married Susan Fullenwider and had Clara, Charles, Jasper, Harvey M., William (congressman from Washington), and Grant LaFollette. 5. Isaac, son of Usual and Phoebe, b. May 28, 1783. 6. Jasob, b. July 18, 1785. 7. John, b. January 13, 1787.

George LaFollette, son of John the emigrant, had a son Joseph who settled first in Harrison county, Virginia; later removed to Kentucky, and finally to Jay county, Indiana. This Joseph had John, William, Milton, George, Thomas J., Benjamin F., Calvin P. and five daughters.

Warren Cash was born in Virginia April 4, 1760. He served four years during the Revolution in the American army. He died September 15, 1850. He was a Baptist minister for many years, apparently held in high repute by the primitive folk of Kentucky. His name has been handed down from generation to generation as a given name among the Keiths, Duvalls and others. According to Spencer's *History of Kentucky Baptists* he married in November, 1783, to Susannah, daughter of William Baskett, a respectable Baptist preacher of Fluvanna county, Virginia, whose wife was a Mary Pace. Warren Cash and wife settled first in

Madison county, Kentucky, soon after removing to Woodford county, and later to Nelson and Hardin. He was illiterate and was educated by his wife. They had Claiborne Cash, who married Elizabeth Straghan, and had Warren Cash, who married Katharine Duvall, b. 1824, daughter of Alexander Duvall by his wife Nancy Hinton; and John Cash, who married Lydia Duvall, sister of Alexander Duvall and daughter of Thomas and Nancy. Warren Cash and Susannah had also Thompson Cash, who married Katharine Duvall, sister of Lydia; Jeremiah Cash; and probably also Nancy Cash, who in Hardin county, October 11, 1810, married Jesse Keith, son of William; and John Cash, who married Elizabeth Keith, b. 1790, daughter of Alexander Keith; and Elizabeth Cash, who in Hardin county, Kentucky, on September 10, 1810, married Jonathan Harned, son of Enos, son of Jonathan, Sr.

Mary Hinton (daughter of Jacob and Letitia Strode Van Meter, and widow of David Hinton) married a second time to William Chenoweth, and had seven sons and two daughters, among them Abraham Chenoweth, b. 1787, who married his third cousin, Rachel Chenoweth, and settled in Pike county, Illinois, Jacob and James.

According to papers in the Draper MSS. the Chenoweth family begins with a John Chenoweth, who came to Baltimore from Wales in 1720. He had two sons, Arthur and Richard, both of whom left large families. Arthur Chenoweth had seven sons, namely: James, John, Abraham, William, Thomas, Arthur, and Richard.

Thomas Chenoweth (son of Arthur ?) had the following: Martha, b. December 25, 1744; Sarah, b. May 12, 1747; Mary, b. July 23, 1749; John, b. May 15, 1751; Thomas, b. September 10, 1753; Arthur, b. December 6, 1755; Richard, b. April 1, 1758; William, b. May 3, 1760; Eliza, b. June 12, 1762; Ann, b. May 6, 1765; Hannah, b. August 18, 1767; Abraham, b. January 25, 1770.

Members of this family removed early to Berkeley county, Virginia, and vicinity; some later to Kentucky and to Pike county, Ohio, and Pike county, Illinois. Major William Cheno-

weth, born in 1760 (therefore probably son of Thomas, see above), was at the Falls (Louisville) in 1779. It was he who married the widow Hinton. Their son, Jacob Chenoweth, married a sister of Hon. Samuel Haycraft, State senator of Kentucky.

A Chenoweth family was massacred by the Indians in early days in Kentucky. Draper collected much information on this incident to be used in his *Border Series*. Much additional information on Chenoweths might be had by consultation with his MSS.

ORIGINAL LETTERS.

THOMAS JEFFERSON TO ST. GEORGE TUCKER.

Dear Sir, PHILADELPHIA, *Dec.* 16, 1792.

The bearer hereof, Mr. Edwards, son of the Senator of that name from Kentucky, goes to Williamsburg for the benefit of your law school. He is a young gentleman of good understanding, considerable reading, and great thirst for knowledge. As such permit me to recommend him to your notice & patronage & to your aid in the article of books, which generally forms a difficulty with young men not yet furnished themselves. I am persuaded that any friendly offices you may be so good as to render him, will be worthily placed and ultimately produce satisfaction to yourself. I am happy in every occasion of renewing to you assurance of those sentiments of esteem and respect with which I am, Dear Sir, your friend & servant,

Mr. Tucker. TH: JEFFERSON.

MARK ALEXANDER TO B. TUCKER.

WASHINGTON,

Wednesday night, Feb. 6, 1833.

Dear Sir:

I recid your letter of Sunday night, today, & herein enclose the Morphine desired.

The wafer, as well as the one of a previous date, had the ap-

pearance of being slit & pressed together again. In all communications from you or Mr. Randolph, it may be well to apply the sealing wax, which *he* always does. My last letter to Mr. R. had not time to reach him, I presume, before you wrote.

The N. Y. Standard enclosed will give you the report of its legislative committee on the proclamation &c—pretty much after the style of our Gen. Assembly, where each party can take as much as suits his own side. It is inferred here from it, that V. B. is not exactly prepared to join in with Webster & Co. I suppose he takes his cue from Ritchie, by denouncing nullification, while he professes great devotion to the principles of 98 & swears lustily, that they mean no such thing. Even Mr. Stevenson has come out to aid the Pres. in his views, which I presume will place his mission abroad beyond all doubt. He even doubts, whether the withdrawal of a majority of the Senators & delegates by the States would disturb the action of the Govt.. When such men set up themselves as expounders of the constitution, and whose names are to be appealed to as authority, I think it high time for the greatness of Virginia to go down.

It is now believed the enforcement bill in the Senate will not get through—Clay in all probability will separate himself from Webster; if so, his influence will be thrown with the South, & thereby defeat it. Forsythe will probably be the only man South, on this side the Mississippi, who will go it.

With my respects to Mr. R.
I remain, Yr Obt. Svt.

B. Tucker, Esq. M. ALEXANDER.

CARTER BEVERLEY TO THOMAS W. GILMER.

WESTMORELAND COUNTY
28th Janry 1839.

Dear Sir

Unknown to one another as I am pretty sure you and I are (except from your standing & high political character, you are very well known to me, I take the liberty of addressing myself to you:), I would solicit from you an apology: but I can assure

you I require none—we have been both long laboring to save our country & constitution from the fangs of an invidious & shameless party, & feel too much interest in the good cause, to be at all scrupulous, where it may be utterly unnecessary to be so.

I sincerely congratulate you upon the great unanimity w^th^ which you were inducted to the Speaker's chair. I hope you will long remain in it, & that after a few years the honor of it may be considerably regain'd: It was once, & for a great while, a distinguished mark of high public approbation, & was a substantial evidence of a man's public worth. But sad & sorrowfully indeed has the old Dominion tumbled from that high eminence of glory & political virtue—it long & long ago felt the severe sting *of erring democracy;* & now bears solemn evidence of its great devastation, & utter ruin of society: Let us pray, hope for better things & much better days, & exert ourselves to recall things from utter destruction, & restore to the good old State something of its former high dignity, wisdom & solidity. I hope it is not too late to do it, & that resolution is all that is required.

A few days ago only I rose from a sick bed to which I had been confin'd by 26 days of severe illness. I have turn'd over the News papers of that time, & actually feel a dread & alarm about me, that the Whigs or a portion of them are about to precipitate us into deep disgrace & irretrievable ruin. I took it in w^th^ both amazement & severe affliction. Can it be possible, after all our severe struggle to save the Constitution; that upon the threshold of victory, with the execrable enemy ready to sink, they will ever yield to the idea of joining the Conservatives, & thereby, induct the little execrable, contemptible expunger into the Senate & pass by *our Leigh & Tyler?* I exceedingly deplore the seeming prospect of it, & dread the strong probability of its happening. But for my sudden & most unexpected illness, I fully contemplated passing a good portion of the Session at Richmond.

However, I am well known to a good many of the Whig members in both houses of the legislature, to whom, if you

please, exhibit this letter. I trust they will all rally to the Standard of Whigism, & not disgrace & ruin their country.

Most respectfully Dr Sir

Yr most ob. Hum. Sert.

CARTER BEVERLEY.

I should indeed be very much pleased to hear from you, & to know all about what may be our *eventual* condition. It would be exceedingly gratifying to me to hear from you personally, & hope to do so.

Should you write, be pleas'd to direct your letter to the X Roads near Mattox Bridge, Westmoreland County, Virga.

C. B.

LEVI JONES TO T. W. GILMER.

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,

WASHINGTON, TEXAS, 3rd *Jany* '43.

Hon. T. W. Gilmer,

Dr Sir,

We understand here that most unfounded impressions prevail among the members of your Congress, in regard to the desire felt by the *people* of Texas for annexation, and fear that it may greatly injure us if suffered to operate upon the action of your government. We have, therefore, a declaration now written out to be signed by the members of our Congress of all parties and which will be transmitted to you and others of our known friends, showing that 9 tenths of us are heartily for it, but have not time to procure the signatures by this packet to N Orleans.

The messenger who takes this to Galveston is now waiting on me and consequently I have not time to say more than that I should be especially gratified to have by the earliest possible time your most candid opinion upon the question & prospect of annexation, because it might reach here in time to affect the action of our houses here before adjournment, which will be sometime in Febry proxo.

It would give me the truest satisfaction to salute you and Mrs. G. *on the Brazos in the United States,* and I beg you to believe me always with the truest regard

Your friend LEVI JONES,
of Galveston.

JAMES BUCHANAN TO THOMAS W. GILMER.

LANCASTER 20 *October* 1843.

My dear Sir,

I have received your much honored epistle & have pondered deeply the words of wisdom which it contains. The result of my reflections is that the pear, (as some one said of the Russian Empire) may become rotten before it grows ripe. Those who are foredoomed always act with the folly necessary to accomplish their fate: and I very much fear that this will be the destiny of the great Democratic party. Ritchie & Virginia at his back will accomplish the nomination of Mr Van Buren. Without their support he never would have been a candidate: and I fear, nay I believe that he cannot be elected if the result should depend on the vote of the Keystone. I shall strain every nerve for him; but unless public opinion should greatly change, it will all be in vain. It is impossible, I think, for any candid man to mingle among the people of the State without forming such an opinion. I have this moment received a letter from one of our ablest, & most honest politicians whose views upon the subject I had not before known, containing the following sentiment: "I express, in the spirit of sorrow, my sincere conviction, that should Mr. Van Buren be forced upon the party, as appears to be the determination of his friends, as our Presidential candidate, Mr. Clay's conquest of Pennsylvania will be an easy one, and, I apprehend, the Democracy would sustain as complete a rout throughout the Union as was experienced in 1840." But enough of these gloomy forebodings.

I have been living very quietly at home & have not raised a finger or stirred a step towards my own elevation. I should

most gladly surrender any trifling prospect ahead to secure peace and unanimity in the party. Would that there were some good man on whom we might all rally!

In our Delegation to Congress we have elected eleven Democrats & the Whigs have elected thirteen: when we have clear majorities in at least seventeen if not eighteen of the Districts. The Democratic majority for our Canal Commissioners will be about 14,000 probably 15,000: & the Legislature, in both its branches, will be Democratic by handsome majorities. I shall be curious to learn, but this has not yet been ascertained which party has the majority in the aggregate vote for members of Congress. Of course this letter is strictly confidential.

In the hope of meeting you in fine health & buoyant spirits at the meeting of Congress & hearing from you in the interim, I remain

Sincerely your friend
JAMES BUCHANAN.

Hon. Thomas W. Gilmer.

P. S. I go to Philadelphia on Monday for a week or ten days.

Private

B. KENNON TO THOMAS W. GILMER.*

Bureau of Construction
Equipt. & Repairs
Febry 22nd. 1844.

Sir.

I was gratified when I first heard that we were to have you at our head—for several reasons & among the rest for this reason. I want a Virginian to complete what a Virginian commenced—to wit, *the regeneration,* & reorganization, of the Navy. Who ever will do this good work will deserve, & receive, a nations thanks, & a nations reward! I have always believed that the shortest cut *to the Presidential Chair* lies through the department

*Six days after the date of this letter both the writer (Commodore Kennon) and the *writee* (Thomas W. Gilmer, recently appointed Secretary of the Navy) were killed on board the *Princeton* by the explosion of a gnn.

of the Navy! You are in a position favourable to taking that short cut! That the Navy is a favorite of the whole people of the U. States every one knows; it has been dreadfully managed is a melancholy truth, that it is in a disordered condition is self evident. But Sir nothing is easier to do than to restore it to perfect order & harmony & discipline; and to make it *all* that it should be, *all* that the People desire it should be. You have but to wish it & you can (before you go out of office) effect this greatly wished for change.

Two things alone are wanting—Viz: a code of Rules & Regulations, which are all ready prepared, if you will adopt them or have them adopted by Congress, and a slight addition to the present organization of this Department. Its present organization is very well so far as it goes, but it does not go far enough.

I have not the vanity to propose a plan to you—allow me tho to direct your attention to the plan upon which the War Dept: is organized—it was the work of Mr. Calhoun, & its *practical* operations are regarded as almost perfect. There is no reason why it may not (with slight modification) be adapted to the wants of the Navy—a Fleet is but an army on the water: its organization may be almost identically the same as that of an Army—indeed the French Navy & its army are one. I mean as to organization and their organization hardly admits of improvement.

In the organization of his Department the great desideratum is to place a naval officer, or officers, between the Secretary and all matters of *nautical detail*—both as to persons & things. This point, & object, has been fully answered & *attained,* in the War Department by its peculiar organization. The duties that are performed by Gen[l] Scott and the Adjutant General relieve the Secretary of War entirely of that *drudgery* to which the Secretary of the Navy is liable—leaving him leisure to direct and arrange the higher duties of his station. The Ministerial duties of the Secretary of the Navy & the management of the pecuniary concerns of the office & the legal questions constantly arising alone constitute a mass of duty equal to the *physical,* not to name the mental strength of any one man: indeed if he had the strength & the ability to do more—there would be found yet an

insufficiency of *time* for it: there are not hours enough in the day for any one man to give his personal attention *to the details* of the various divisions of duty of this Department. But as it is now organized much of this kind of duty devolves upon him & which serves only to withdraw his attention from other more important & more appropriate matters. We want a Commander in Chief, & a Naval Adjutant, to do in this Dept: What Genl Scott & the Adjutant Genl does in the War Dept. You would then find leisure for reflection & for systematizing the whole Service & for bringing order out of this Chaos into which every thing naval is plunged. Upon the proper organization of the Service also depends economy & retrenchment, which cannot be reached in any other way. That there is great waste in the Navy—and extravagance no one will deny, but why is it? It is for the reason above assigned—a want of system, order & regularity, and above all for the want of personal responsibility.

Until there is a proper division of duty & until each individual is allowed to do his own appropriate duty (without being interfered with by irresponsible advisers controlling him through the head of the department, as in times past was sometimes the case), and especially until each Chief of a Bureau be left to act at his own discretion in respect to technical matters & upon his personal responsibility in the management of the details of his Bureau,—it is in vain to hope for good results. This Bureau especially has hitherto laboured under a sort of paralysis, caused by the existing State of our whole system—*doubtless time* is consumed, that need not *be consumed,* preparing things for Sea *even after they are built.* I once knew a ship of 50 Guns launched in less than fifty days from the laying of her keel! Surely her equipment should be ready for her before she is launched, & could be with ease prepared before needed under a proper system.

The field before you Sir is a wide one, & a glorious one, the hopes & expectations of your friends are great. I trust that no one will be disappointed, & that your administration of the affairs of the Navy may be hereafter referred to as a new era in its history. With my best wishes for your success,

I remain Very Respectfully

Your ob^{t}. Servt. B. KENNON.

MRS. JULIA G. TYLER TO MRS. GARDINER.

Monday Morning.*

My dear Mama—

My letter did not get off on Saturday as the boat passed without stopping. I have opened it before sending it this morning to slip in these few lines. I see it stated that urgent propositions were made by a committee from the convention to Gen. Scott to take command of the V^a. forces—not a word of it is true. He has never been invited in any form. All Virginians who have returned home have done so voluntarily and not one by invitation. Gen^l. Lee was beseeched to remain in the U. S. Army at Washington. He is that splendid officer who was so brave in the Mexican War that you have heard me speak often of, the son-in-law of George Washington Parke Custis who resided at Arlington near Washington. Gen^l. Lee is working night & day. He has two sons who have also left their homes & families to do active service. The more wicked the northern movement becomes, the more determined to defend their cause becomes the south and every man will take to his rifle if necessary. You never saw or heard of such calm & resolute feeling as prevails. They feel they are right, and would all rather die than give up. It will be a desperate conflict if carried on as every State here South is now fully prepared, besides the active preparation that will continue to go on. As for the blockade which exists it does more harm to the north than the South by a great deal, but as long as Mr. Lincoln chooses to keep it up he may. It does no sort of harm to *this* people; by and by the northerners will resent it themselves. We have no water communication with Norfolk now in consequence of a man of war stand'g off Newport News. We shall go down to Hampton shortly to look after things, in our carriage next week.

I should not be surprised if it became impossible to communicate with you again, though I shall often try.

In haste Your affec daughter

JULIA.

*This letter appears to have been written in April, 1861. See *Letters and Times of the Tylers*, II, 649.

MONTGOMERY BLAIR TO ROBERT TYLER. *

Dear Sir

Yrs of 31 came duly to hand. I spoke to my father about it & we will lend you a helping hand.

It occurs to me to say that if a statement I have recently heard be true you can put it (in) our power greatly to help you & many others similarly situated.

The statement I refer to is this that Stanton wrote letters to your father after the Peace Convention in 61 urging action in the direction of secession. This would confirm Hon. Albert J. Burns' speech in relation to Stanton made in the Confederate Congress last winter. Stanton has got to be the Boanerges of the ultra abolitionists, and it concerns you & all whom those people are seeking to disfrancise to enable us to destroy him & that speedily. If such letters exist, I would like to get hold of them & there can be no impropriety in using them against such a man. I am lead to believe that a Mr. Forman has possession of yr father's papers—but you would know about that.

The fact is indisputable that Stanton was intimate with your father during the Peace Convention & from what he said to Burns is most likely to have concurred fully with your father's views. Evidence of that fact under this man's hand would be of incalculable importance to the country at this moment.

Yrs truly M. BLAIR.

VIRGINIA DECLARED IN REBELLION.

BY THE KING.

A PROCLAMATION.

For Suppressing Rebellion and Sedition.

GEORGE R.

Whereas many of our subjects in divers parts of our colonies and plantations in North America, misled by dangerous and ill-designing men, and foregoing the allegiance which they owe to the power that has protected and sustained them, after various disorderly acts committed in disturbance of the public peace, to

* There is no date to this letter, but it was evidently written sometime in the year 1865.

the obstruction of lawful commerce, and to the oppression of our loyal subjects carrying on the same, have at length proceeded to an open and avowed rebellion, by arraying themselves in hostile manner to withstand the execution of the law, and traitorously preparing, ordering, and levying war against us; And whereas there is reason to apprehend that such rebellion hath been much prompted and encouraged by the traitorous correspondence, counsels, and comfort of divers wicked and desperate persons within this realm. To the end therefore that none of our subjects may neglect or violate their duty through ignorance thereof, or through any doubt of the protection which the law will afford to their loyalty and zeal, we have thought fit, by and with the advice of our Privy Council, to issue this our royal proclamation, hereby declaring that not only all our officers, civil and military, are obliged to exert their utmost endeavours to suppress such rebellion, and to bring the traitors to justice; but that all our subjects of this realm, and the dominions thereunto belonging, are bound by law to be aiding and assisting in the suppression of such rebellion, and to disclose and make known all traitorous conspiracies and attempts against us, our crown and dignity; and we do accordingly strictly charge and command all our officers as well civil as military, and all other our obedient and loyal subjects, to use their utmost endeavours to withstand and suppress such rebellion, and to disclose and make known all treasons and traitorous conspiracies which they shall know tt be against us, our crown and dignity, and for that purpose, that they transmit to one of our principal Secretaries of State, or other proper officer, due and full information of all persons who shall be found carrying on correspondence with, or in any manner or degree aiding or abetting the persons now in open arms and rebellion against our Government, within any of our colonies and plantations in North America, in order to bring to condign punishment the authors, perpetrators, and abettors of such traitorous designs.

Given at our Court, at St. James's, the twenty third day of August, one thousand seven hundred and seventy five, in the fifteenth year of our reign. God save the King.

BY THE PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.

A PROCLAMATION.

Whereas on the 15th day of April, 1861, the President of the United States in view of an insurrection against the laws, Constitution, and Government of the United States which had broken out within the States of South Carolina, Georgia, Alabama, Florida, Mississippi, Louisiana, and Texas, and in pursuance of the provisions of the act entitled "An act to provide for calling forth the militia to execute the laws of the Union, suppress insurrection and repel invasions, and to repeal the act now in force for that purpose," approved February 28, 1795, did call forth the militia to suppress said insurrection and to cause the laws of the Union to be duly executed, and the insurgents have failed to disperse by the time directed by the President; and

Whereas such insurrection has since broken out, and yet exists, within the States of Virginia, North Carolina, Tennessee, and Arkansas; and

Whereas the insurgents in all the said States claim to act under the authority thereof, and such claim is not disclaimed or repudiated by the persons exercising the functions of government in such State or States or in the part or parts thereof in which such combinations exist, nor has such insurrection been suppressed by said States:

Now, therefore, I, Abraham Lincoln, President of the United States, in pursuance of an act of Congress approved July 13, 1861, do hereby declare that the inhabitants of the said States of Georgia, South Carolina, Virginia, North Carolina, Tennessee, Alabama, Louisiana, Texas, Arkansas, Mississippi, and Florida (except the inhabitants of that part of the State of Virginia lying west of the Alleghany Mountains and of such other parts of that State and the other States hereinbefore named as may maintain a loyal adhesion to the Union and the Constitution or may be from time to time occupied and controlled by forces of the United States engaged in the dispersion of said insurgents) are in a state of insurrection against the United States, and that all commer-

cial intercourse between the same and the inhabitants thereof, with the exceptions aforesaid, and the citizens of other States and other parts of the United States is unlawful, and will remain unlawful until such insurrection shall cease or has been suppressed; that all goods and chattles, wares and merchandise, coming from any of said States, with the exceptions aforesaid, into other parts of the United States without the special license and permission of the President, through the Secretary of the Treasury, or proceeding to any of said States, with the exceptions aforesaid, by land or water, together with the vessel or vehicle conveying the same or conveying persons to or from said States, with said exceptions, will be forfeited to the United States; and that from and after fifteen days from the issuing of this proclamation all ships and vessels belonging in whole or in part to any citizen or inhabitant of any of said States, with said exceptions, found at sea or in any port of the United States will be forfeited to the United States; and I hereby enjoin upon all district attorneys, marshals, and officers of the revenue and of the military and naval forces of the United States to be vigilant in the execution of said act and in the enforcement of the penalties and forfeitures imposed or declared by it, leaving any party who may think himself aggrieved thereby to his application to the Secretary of the Treasury for the remission of any penalty or forfeiture, which the said Secretary is authorized by law to grant if in his judgment the special circumstances of any case shall require such remission.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and caused the seal of the United States to be affixed.

Done at the city of Washington, this 16th day of
(Seal) August A. D., 1861, and of the Independence of the United States the eighty-sixth.

Abraham Lincoln.

By the President:

William H. Seward,
Secretary of State.

REVOLUTIONARY PROCEEDINGS IN NORTHUMBERLAND COUNTY, 1765, 1776-1778.

The court of Northumberland County met 11 november 1765, and after laying the levy the court adjourned till the "second Monday in December next." They really did not meet again till 12th day of May, 1766. This was the course pursued to render ineffective the Stamp Act.

The Court of Northumberland County met the 13th day of May, 1776, and adjourned the same day, the minutes being signed by Thos Gaskins. Underneath his name are the words: "Union Dissolved & Independence Declared." This was doubtless entered by the clerk when news arrived of the action of the Virginia Convention declaring independence on May 15, 1776.

The next minutes of the court begin with the following heading:

Pursuant to an Ordinance of the Honble Convention the following Gentlemen met at the Court House of Northumberland County on Monday the 8th day of July, 1776, and having severally taken the oaths appointed by them to be taken were sworn justices of the Commonwealth to wit:

Thomas Gaskins	Kenner Crallé
Rodham Kenner	Wm. Davenport
Lindsey Opie	Charles Lee
John Smith	William Eskridge.

John S. Woodcock, having taken the oath appointed by the Honble Convention was accordingly admitted Deputy Clerk of this Court.

Winder Kenner Esq. having taken the oath appointed by the Hble Convention was accordingly admitted sheriff of this County.

Onesephorus Harvey & Thomas Hudnall having taken the oath appointed by the Honble Convention, was on the motion of Winder Kenner sheriff of this County admitted his undersheriffs.

David Boyd and William Brown gent, having taken the oath etc., were admitted to practice as attornies at this Court.

(Persons appointed to take the lists of tithable and persons to act as road surveyors appointed by the Court.)

At a Court held for Northumberland County the 12th day of August, 1776.

Present

Thomas Gaskins	Wm. Davenport
Rodham Kenner	&
Kenner Crallé	William Eskridge.

Thomas Gaskins, Gent, produced in Court a commission from his Excellency the Governor appointing him County Lieutenant of the militia of this County, whereupon he took the oath (appointed for that purpose) accordingly.

* * * * * * *

At a Court Held for Northumberland County the 9th day of September 1776.

Present

Thomas Gaskins	Lindsey Opie
Rodham Kenner	Wm. Eskridge

Gent Justices

Thomas Jones, Esq., having taken the oath appointed by the Honble Convention was accordingly continued Clerk of this Court.

* * * * * *

At a Court held for Northumberland County the 14th day of October, 1776.

Present

Thomas Gaskins	Kenner Crallé
John Smith	&
Wm. Davenport	William Eskridge

Gent Justices

Leroy Peachy, Gent, having taken the oath appointed by the Honble Convention was admitted to Practise as an attorney at Law in this Court.

John Heath, Gent, produced a commission from his Excel-

lency the Governor appointing him Captain of the minute company in this County (whereof Wm. See was formerly Captain), whereupon he took the usual oaths accordingly.

* * * * * *

William Oldham produced a commission from his Excellency the Governor appointing him Ensign of the Company of militia in this county whereof William Graham is Captain whereupon he took the usual oaths accordingly.

* * * * * *

Peter F. Thornton, Esq. one of the Gent. named in the commission of the Peace for the County having taken the oath appointed by the Honble Convention was according sworn as Justice of the Peace.

9 December 1776. A commission for John Smith, jr. to be sheriff. Onesephorus Harvey and Abraham Beacham admitted undersheriffs.

13 Janry 1777.

John Warden, sworn and admitted to practise as an attorney. Thomas Gaskins jr. and William Taylor Gent sworn vestrymen of Wicomico Parish, William Taylor sworn Justice of the Peace. Inspectors of Tobacco appointed.

10 February 1777.

Levy laid. By 2883 Tithables @ 3^{lb} Tob. p pole 8649.

Pursuant to an act of the General Assembly in that case made & provides the following persons, towit, William Forsyth, Thomas Reid, Thomas Wallace, John Voy and James Robertson (being duly summoned), it appears to the Court here that they are natives and subjects of the King of Great Britain and were severally concerned with merchants in the said kingdom at the time the act of the British Parliament for seizing our property upon the water took place & in no wise attached to this country by having wives or children here. Alexander Coleman, a native likewise of Great Britian, being also summoned, tho not concerned wth any merch^{t} or merchants in the said kingdom, appears clearly to us to be disaffected to the common cause of America

and in no wise attached to this country as aforesaid. Order'd that the Clerk of this Court transmit a copy of these proceedings to his Excellency the Governor as soon as possible.

10 March, 1777.

Winder Kenner Gent recommended to the Governor as Lieutenant Colonel of the militia of this county.

John Hull Gent recommended as Major.

William Eskridge Gent recommended to execute the office of Captain of the Company of the militia whereof John Hull was Captain.

Richard Neale recommended as captain of the company of militia whereof John S. Woodcock was captain, he having resigned, being about to remove out of this county.

John Claughton recommended as lieutenant to the said Company & Thomas Bell as ensign.

John Hull, Robert Clark Jacobs, William Nutt, John Crallé, Junr, Thomas Edwards, Thomas Downing and Pemberton Claughton were recommended to be added to the commission of the peace.

12 May, 1777.

Thomas Shearman admitted deputy clerk.

9 June 1777. Winder Kenner produced a commission as Lieutenant Colonel, William Barrett as ensign of the ——— company of militia, John Hull, Gent., as major of the militia.

14 July 1777.

John Crallé, Junr., Gent., is by the Court appointed to tender the oaths prescribed by an act of the General Assembly passed last session to every free born male person above the age of sixteen years in the precinct of the militia commanded by himself and William Graham's company agreeable to the said Act.

Thomas Downing, Gent., in the Precinct of his Company of militia and John Rogers.

John Hull, Gent., in the precinct of William Downing's Company of militia.

William Eskridge, Gent., in the Precinct of his company of Militia.

William Kenner, Gent., in the precinct of Joseph Harcum's Company of Militia.

William Nutt, Gent., in the precinct of his Company of Militia.

William Davenport and William Taylor, Gent., in the Precinct of the said Davenport's company of militia.

Charles Lee and Thomas Edwards, Gent., in the Precinct of the said Lee's Company of the militia.

11 August 1777.

George Ingram qualified as lieutenant in the militia.

George Bearcroft appointed second lieutenant in Captain John Crallé's Company; John Blincoe appointed ensign in the said Company; Benjamin Waddy appointed second lieutenant in Captain Chas Lee's Company; Matthias Self is appointed 2d lieutenant in Captain John Smith's Company.

8 Sept 1777. Samuel Blackwell appointed second lieutenant in Captain Harcum's Company of militia & Thomas Harcum is appointed his ensign.

Moses Taylor appointed a second lieutenant in Captain Eskridge's Company of militia and John Pickerrin his ensign.

Richard Nutt is appointed second lieutenant to Captain William Nutt's company and Moses Sutton his ensign, they having qualified themselves agreeable to law.

Abraham Beacham is appointed first lieutenant to Captain Richard Neal's company of militia and Thomas Bell is appointed second lieutenant; they having qualified themselves agreeable to law.

8 December 1777. A commission from his Excellency the Governor to Lindsay Ppie, Gent., to be sheriff of this County.

Nathaniel Nutt is appointed second lieutenant in Capt. William Nutt's Company of militia and Moses Sutton his ensign.

12 January 1778. John Partridge and Joseph Lunsford, junr., who stands charged by open act and deed advised by and willingly to maintain the authority of the King of Great Britain in and over this State (a jury empannelled).

13 Jany 1778. Levy laid. 2632 Tithables at 6½ pds Tob°.

John Greenstree, John Self and Thomas Self this day appeared agreeably to their recognisance from behaving in a riotous manner on the day of the Draught of the militia of this county (ask pardon and give bond for their future good behaviour).

Stephen Bailey and William Pore complained of to the Court for preventing the guard put over the rioters from doing their duty appeared and asking pardon of the Court and promising to behave themselves etc.

Joseph Hurn is by the Court bound to his good behaviour for causing a riot on the day of the draught of the militia of this county. (Gives bond and security.)

9 March, 1778. Thomas Haram qualified as ensign to Capt. Harcum's Company; Henry Self was sworn ensign to Capt. Smith's Company.

14 April, 1778. William Nelms qualified as 2d lieutenant to Capt. Wm. Downing's Company of militia.

John Hardwick is appointed first lieutenant in Captain Bradshaw's company.

SOME EXTRACTS FROM THE RECORDS OF LANCASTER COUNTY.

[At a] Court holden for Lancaster [at the house of Cap^t^] More Fantleroy on y^e^ first of Jany [1652] * Present:

Mr. Toby Smith	Mr. Ja: Williamson
Mr. James Bagnall	Mr. George Taylor
Mr. David Fox	Mr. George Gibson
Mr. William Underwood	

The Court Accordinge to an Act of Assembly in y^t^ case provided hath elected made choyce of & appointed John Philips to officiate in y^e^ place & office of Clerke to y^e^ s^d^ Court. And y^e^ s^d^

* Lancaster County was formed in 1652 and stretched on both sides of the Rappahannock. It then occupied the Counties of Middlesex and Essex on the south and the present Lancaster and Richmond on the north side. The order above appointing John Phillips clerk, is the first in the records.

Philips demeaning himselfe therein accordinge to y^e^ oath by him taken & y^e^ laws and customs of this county. And likewise forasmuch as y^e^ s^d^ county beinge in y^t^ infancy & first seatinge thereof not able to afford a livelyhood & subsistance to him y^t^ shall officiate in y^e^ s^d^ place & office of Sheriff; the Court hath likewise conferred y^e^ said place & office on him y^e^ s^d^ Philips he putinge in security accordinge to Act in y^t^ case provided & whereas y^e^ s^d^ Philips havinge presented Abraham Moone to this Court for his security for y^e^ s^d^ place of sheriff the Court hath acepted thereof he entering into bond to y^e^ Court acordinge to y^e^ course used in y^e^ like cases.

Whereas Cap^t^ More Fantleroy hath made sufficient pet^n^ unto this Court y^t^ there is two hundred acres of land due him for transportation of foure persons into this [county] whose names are hereunder inserted the Courte doth order y^e^ certificate thereof be made to y^e^ Secretary at James Cittie.

Moroway a hylander	An: Ch————
Eliza: Whitehead	Mary Ch————

[The Cou]rt hath ordered y^t^ y^e^ next Court f[or Lancaster] be holden at y^e^ house of Mr. Tho: Brice on [y^e^ 6th day] of August next & y^t^ y^e^ Court hereafter be [ ] kept on y^t^ day unless it be Sunday.

At a Court holden at y^e^ house of Mr. Tho: Brice on y^e^ 6^th^ day of August An^o^ 1652

Present:

Mr. Toby Smith	Mr. David Ffox
Mr. Tho: Brice	Mr. Ja: Williamson *
Mr. George Tayloe	

Mr. Rowland Lawson.

Whereas Rich^d^ Jones hath made it apeare unto this Court y^t^ there is two hundred acres of land due unto him for transporta-

---

1 Dr. James Williamson married Ann underwood, stepdaughter of Captain John Upton, of Isle of Wight Co. John Hammond dedicated to him his tract called "Leah and Rachel."

con of foure persons into this collony whose names are heare inserted y^e^ Court hath ordered y^t^ certificate thereof be made to y^e^ Secretarys office at Ja: Citty.

George Slight	Robert Parrey
Andrew Allen	Eliza: Moseley

Whereas Mr. David Fox hath impleaded Thomas Brooks for severall scandalles & foule asspersions thown on Mary the wife of y^e^ s^d^ Mr. Fox as by y^e^ oaths of John Robinson & Judith Greenwood this day taken in Court hath been fully manifested against him the Court hath therefore adjudged y^e^ s^d^ Thomas Brooks to make a publique acknowledgm^t^ of his s^d^ offense at this present Court. And likewise shall at y^e^ next meetinge when there shall be a sermon make the like full & publique acknowledgm^t^ of his s^d^ offense & sorrow for comitinge of y^e^ same for performance whereof he is forthw^th^ to put in good security or otherwise to remaine in y^e^ Sheriffs hands. And to pay all costs of suite expended otherwise execucon.

Wheras Charles Snead and Elizabeth Wig havinge been summoned to this Court for comittinge of y^e^ odious sin of fornicacon which they havinge both confessed & acknowledged. The Court upon y^e^ s^d^ Snead his humble submission & sorrow for y^e^ same hath ordered y^t^ hee shall for his s^d^ offense pay five hundred pounds of tobacco to goe to publique uses & to pay y^e^ costs of Court alias execucon.

And y^e^ s^d^ Eliza: Wig to receive twenty stripes upon y^e^ bare shoulders well layen on w^th^ a whip.

Know yee y^t^ I y^e^ s^d^ Sir William Berkley doe with y^e^ consent of y^e^ councell of State accordingly give & grant unto More Fantleroy two hundred acres of land situate or beinge in Rapahanock riv^r^ & lyinge about fortiefoure myles upon y^e^ south side & beginninge at a marked pochicere standinge on y^e^ point by y^e^ riv^r^ side and runinge for length 320: poll unto a marked white oake and for breadth from y^e^ first mentioned marked tree three 100 poll unto a marked red oake includinge y^e^ s^d^ quantity of Land. The s^d^ Land beinge due unto him for transportation of four per-

sons into this collony whose names are in the records mentioned under this patent. To have &c.

Given at Ja: Citty under my hand and y^e^ seale of y^e^ Collony this 10^th^ day of Aprill An^o^ 1651.

William Berkeley.

Know all men by these p^r^sents that I More Fantleroy Gent doe hereby give and grant assigne and fully convey all my whole right & title of y^e^ land wi^th^in specifyed unto my brother-in law Toby Smith Gent & his heirs forever begotten or to be begotten on y^e^ body of Phoebe his wife.

In witness whereof I have hearunto sett my hand this this twenty-fourth day of October 1657.

More Fantleroy

Recognit^r^ in curia comitt Lancast^r^ 10 die July et Recordat^r^ do die eiusd mensis Teste John Philips Cler Cur.

Now know yee y^t^ I y^e^ s^d^ Sir William Berkeley doe w^th^ y^e^ consent of y^e^ Councell of State acordingly give & grante unto Cap^t^ More Fantleroy three hundred and fiftie acres of land scituate or beinge in Rapahanock river lyinge on y^e^ south side beginninge at a marked white oake standing on a point by y^e^ riv^r^ side & runinge for length southwest 320: poll adjoininge on & above a parcell of 200 acres of land formerly taken up by y^e^ s^d^ Cap^t^ More Fantleroy & from y^e^ s^d^ mentioned tree for breadth 175 poll by or nigh unto y^e^ maine riv^r^ side & soe runinge againe so: west 320: poll includinge y^e^ s^d^ quantity of land y^e^ s^d^ land being due unto y^e^ s^d^ Cap^t^ Fantleroy for y^e^ transportation of seven persons into this collony whose names are in y^e^ records mentioned under this patent. Too have & to hold etc.

Given at Ja: Citty under my hand & y^e^ seale of y^e^ collony this 22^th^ of May 1650:

William Berkeley.

Know all men by these p^r^sents y^t^ I More Fantleroy Gent doe hereby give, grant, assigne & fully convey all my whole right & title of y^e^ land w^th^in specifyed unto my brother-in-law Toby

Smith Gent & his heirs forever begoten or to be begoten on y^e^ body of Phoebe his now wife.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand this 24th day of October 1651.

More Fantleroy.

Witness:

Recognit^r^ in Curia Comte Lancast^r^ 10 die July et Recordat^r^ 20 die eiusd mensis [1652].

Teste: John Philips Cler Cur.

Know all men by these p^r^sents y^t^ I Thomas Burbadge of Virginia merch^t^ doe bargaine make sale & delivery of a parcell of Land unto David Fox of Rapahanock planter scituated in y^e^ s^d^ river beinge parte of a devidend of 1400 acres taken up by Cap^t^ Daniell Gookin as apeareth by pattent bearinge date y^e^ fourth of November 1642. And to me y^e^ s^d^ Burbadge Assigned by y^e^ s^d^ Gookin as upon y^e^ records may apeare y^e^ forementioned land being bounded w^th^ a marked white oake No: westly of a little creeke adioninge near to y^e^ house of y^e^ s^d^ Fox runinge directly upon a line from y^e^ marks of y^e^ s^d^ tree for his length into y^e^ woods. Hee y^e^ s^d^ Fox to inioy all ye estermost part of y^e^ s^d^ Devidend of 1400 acres of Land from y^e^ marked oake & y^e^ northwest part of y^e^ s^d^ Devident to belonge to y^e^ s^d^ Burbadge his heirs or assignes. Moreover I doe binde my selfe my heirs & assignes to y^e^ s^d^ David Fox his heirs execut^rs^ admist^rs^ & assignes y^t^ hee or them shall inioy y^e^ s^d^ parcell of land forever w^th^out any hinderance or molestation, beinge in consideracon of a bill of five thousand pounds of tobacco & caske bearinge date 10th this p^r^sents payable first of November next.

Witness my hand & seale this 5th of June 1652

Thos. Burbage [the seale].

Subscribed, sealed and
delivered in p^r^sence of
Ri: Bennett
W: Claiborne

Recordat^r^ 20° die 7^bris^ Anno Domino 1652
Teste me John Philips
Cl Cur Lanc

At a Court holden for Lancaster at y^e^ house of Mr. James Bagnall on y^e^ 6^th^ of October 1652

Present

Mr. Toby Smith	Mr. Geo. Taylor
Mr. James Bagnall	Mr. Andrew Gibson
Mr. David Fox	Mr. Richard Loes

Upon y^e^ pposicons sent to y^e^ Court by Mr. Alexander Cooke Cler the Court havinge weyed & considered thereon doe with y^e^ consent liking and aprobacon of soe many of y^e^ inhabitants as were p^r^sent acordingly agree to & confirme y^e^ s^d^ pposicons & doe order y^t^ certificate thereof be sent to y^e^ s^d^ Mr. Cooke.

Certificate of Land granted to Edwin Conaway for two persons vizt. Alice Ellis Ann Roberts.

Certificate of Land granted to W^m^ Clapham sein^r^ for two persons vizt. Salter Knight Thomas Orange.

Certificate of Land granted to Mr. David Fox for six persons vizt. Hen: Kingman Ann Corosean Tho: Naylor Hugh Jones Richard Smith Mary Peirce.

Certificate of Land granted to W^m^ Jonson for Frances Coulstone.

Whereas John Edcombe hath this day impleaded Antho: Jackman for a pattent of 150 Acres of Land bought of y^e^ s^d^ Mr. Jackman & conveyance thereon w^ch^ y^e^ s^d^ Jackman having refused to give the Court hath ordered y^t^ y^e^ s^d^ Mr Jackman shall w^th^in ten days deliv^r^ y^e^ Pattent & a Conveyance for y^e^ s^d^ Land to y^e^ s^d^ Egdcombe or his assignes & pay all costs of suit or alias execucon.

A reference granted in all suits dependinge between Mr. Tho Brice deft and W^m^ Thomas & Joane his wife plfts unto y^e^ next Court for this County.

Certificate of Land granted to Teage fflie for Eliz: his wife & himselfe.

Certificate of Land granted to Clem^t^ Thrush for Joane fflood John fflood Arth: Elliott Joan Broadribb Alice Spencer Ellen Steale.

Order of Dismission granted to Mr. Thomas deft at y^e^ suite of Mr. Thomas Brice w^th^ costs of suite in 3 acons.

Certificate of Land granted to Tho: Paine for 3 persons viz^t Hen: Odam, Penelope Paine, Joane Staples.

Whereas Clement Thush hath petitioned y^e Court y^t order of administracon might be granted to him on y^e estate of Robt Vivian deced to be disposed of accordinge to y^e last will of y^e deced w^ch y^e Court hath ordered & doe therefore order y^t John Gillett doe forthw^th deliver soe much of y^e estate of y^e s^d deced as is in his custodie And Mr. Geo: Taylor & Mr. Antho: Gibson to apraise y^e s^d estate.

Certificate of Land granted to Cap^t W^m Brocas for 7 persons viz^t. Dr^ Hen Waldron Charles Rawlins Hugh Barres Rich Wordsworth Tho: Hounsham John Seden John Thorpe Esq^r: Harison Mrs. Tabitha Brocas, Kate Porter, Grasheare, Dorothy, Xper, Edward, Susan, Martha, negroes.

Certificate of Land granted to Mr. Toby Smith for 7 persons viz^t: Robt Springe^r, George Morell, Ralph Broadhurst, Ben. Hooby, Elinor, Adrye, Ann Burgess, Hen. Foster.

A judgm^t confest by Mr. Rich Loes for meath of tobacco & caske to be paid to Cap^t Hen: Heere w^ch one yeares interest & costs of suite Alias execucon.

Certificate of Land granted to Dominick Ceriott for Wm. Sparon Rich. Franklin & Francis.

The Court hath ordered y^t accordinge to instructions under y^e hand of y^e Hon^ble, y^e Governr y^t y^e sheriff of this Countie doe deliv^r & put into y^e possession of Wm Clapham jun^r who married y^e relict of Epaphroditos Lawson all such estate or estates in Lands Chattle Chattles or Servants as are specified in a morgage of sale made over unto y^e s^d Rich: Bennett Esq^r from y^e s^d Epaphro: Lawson.

The differences dependinge between Mary Doney & Edwin Conaway be referred to y^e next Court for this Countie.

Letter of Rev. Alexander Cooke.

Sirs:

Acording to yo^r invitation having given soe many of you as I could w^th convenience a visit & therein tendered my services to you all I founde such a readiness & willingness in them as will

apeare under their hands as y^t I have no cause to doubt of y^e concurrence of y^e rest whom it doth much concerne if they look at their owne spirituall good & comfort. Now because I doe not love to hange in suspense or to depende upon uncertainties I thought good under my hande to acquainte you y^e comiss^rs of this countie w^th my resolucon w^ch is to doe God service in y^e discharge of my ministeriall functions amongst you provided y^t you will be pleased under yo^r hands to assure me of y^e place & subscribe to those pposicons w^ch I am psuaded you yo^rselves will Judge reasonable, first y^t I may have double tythes confirmed to me for y^e first yeare, & after y^t wee shall be free for y^e future & conclude as you shall see cause in a full meetinge. I am indifferent whether you will pay yo^r tythes in Corne & tobaccoe or in tobaccoe alone 40lb p poll or 20lb & two bushells of corn or 30lb & bushell, y^t church wardens, 4 or 6 soe many as y^u shall judge convenient may be chosen & sworne at my comsinge amongst you w^ch shall colect my tythes & to me be responsible for them & y^t by yo^r care & y^e counties charge if any such thinge must be put upon it a convenient passage might be provided for for my removal from Ja: Riv^r into this country & heare with my hands I doe engage myselfe (if God bless me w^th life & health & abillitie) to be w^th you about y^e 25^th of march next ensuinge & then shall be readie to officiate in w^tsoever places of y^e river you yo^rselves shall Judge convenient (provided y^t upon every such occasion into y^e uper parts y^u will send at your own charges boate & hands for me. as for y^e draught of what assurance in this regard I expect I leave it to your owne discresion (of whose honestie I doubt not) & yo^r cleark's pains from whom I shall looke to recover it w^th w^t speede may conveniently be made. And in y^e meantime shall rest prayinge to y^e God of wisdome to direct y^u in yo^r consultacons soe as may tende to his glorie y^e churches good & y^e comfort & benefit of those who are comitted to yo^r Jurisdicon.

Sirs yo^r friend & servant Alex: Cooke.

ffrom m^r ffoxes house
Septemb^r 26^th 1652

Recordat^r 9^th die 8^brls A° 1652
p John Philips Cl Cur.

James Ball gift to dau. Mary, the now wife of Thomas Glasscock, of the County of Richmond, Gent. 15 Feb., 1763.

At a grand Assembly helde at James Cittie 11th Decemb: 1656 Whereas a peticon of the inhitants of the Lower pts of Lancast county shewenge their vast distance from the county corts was p^r^sented to the ho:^ble^ Assembly by Cap^t^. Moore Fantleroy and their desire of haveing the county devided, It is ordered that according to an order of cor^t^ devideing the saide county at p^r^sent into parishes bee for the future the bounds of the Two countyes (vizt) the lower pte of Mr. Bennetts lande known by name of Naernkocke at the southside of the easter most branch Morraticon Cr eeke on the north side the riv: bee the lower most bounds of the upp countrie the lower countrie to retaine the name of Lancaster and the upp countrie to be named Rappahannocke countye,* and notw^th^standinge this devision both countyes to be lyable to the Burgesses charge of this p^r^sent Assembly.

The Co^m^ission^rs^ for the countie of Rappahannocke are as followeth (vizt)

Coll Moore ffantleroy
L^t^. Coll: Toby Smith
Mr: Ja: Bagnoll
Maior Tho: Goodrich
Mr. W^m^ Underwod
Mr. Tho: Lucas Sen
of the Quorum
Mr. Andrew Gellson
Mr. ffran Slaughter
Mr. Rich: Loes

Mr. Wilbon Johnson
Mr. Hump: Booth

The Militia

Coll M: ffantleroy
Lt Coll Toby Smith
Maior Thos: Goodrich
Cap^t^. W^m^ Underwood
Cap^t^. ffran: Slaughter
Cap^t^. Richard Loes

Vera copia Teste Hen: Randolph Click Assemb:

At a q^t^ cor^t^ helde at James Citty the 13^th^ of Dec 1656 p^r^sent y^e^ Govnor & Councell

Mr. Wm. Johnson is by the court elected sheriffe for Rappa-

* This County originally took in Essex and Richmond Counties. At the division in 1692 it lost its name. The name was later given in 1831 to a county in another part of the State west of Culpeper County.

hannocke County this ensueing yere and to be sworne the next cor[t] there helde pr. Nich: Meriwether Clic Con.

The co[m]ission[rs] of Lancaster countie

Coll John Carter	Mr. Peter Montague
Lt Coll Hen. ffleet	Mr. Raleigh Travers
Maior Tho: Bries	Mr. Roland Lawson
Mr. David ffox	Mr. Edmond Kempe
of the Quorum	Mr. Richard Parrott
Mr. George Marsh	Mr. Cuthbert Potter

Y[e] first three of the militia

Vera copia teste
Hen: Randolph,
Clic Assem.

According to order Mr. Willm Johnson was sworne high sheriffe of the county of Rappahannocke Clem[t] Herbert was likewise sworne under sheriffe of the countye.

According to Coll Willm Caybourne his lre of recomondacon Anthony Stephens is admitted and sworne clarke of the s[d] countie of Rappahannocke and the s[d] Anthony Stephens is likewise sworne a surveyour

John Edwards, of Lancaster Co., chirurgeon, to Thomas Ball, 350 acres, this last of Dec. 1653.

Whereas his sacred majesty by his commission dated the 30[th] of July 1660 hath given leave to the hon[ble] S[r] W[m] Berkeley govern[r] of Virginia upon his urgent occasion to go out of the country and hath alsoe impowered the s[d] governor and the major part of the Councell to elect one of y[e] Councell to supply his place w[ch] y[e] s[d] S[r] W[m] Berkeley & the Councell subscribed have upon the emergent occasions calling the s[d] S[r] W[m] Berkeley from thence made choice of Col[o]. ffrancis Morrison Esq[r] to be govern[r] & Cap[t] Gener[ll] of Virginia according to the tenor of the s[d] commission whose authority is to begin upon the govern[rs] seting sail.

Will Berkeley	Edw: Hill
Tho: Ludwell Sec[r]	Hen: Browne
Tho: Pettus	and
Hen: Perry	Tho: Swanne.

Vera Copia Test Tho: Brereton.

Copia Concordat Test Hen: Randolphe Cl Dom. Com. Mr. Corbyn.

Please send a copy of this to your other County & to the two Countys of Potomack attested by your Clerk.

Yours Hen: Randolph.

record in Cur 10 die July 1661 p Edwa: Dale Cl Cur.

A. Spotswood's commission to Thos Edwards to act as clerk, 8 May, 1721.

CHARLES PARISH, IN YORK COUNTY.

The earliest division of York County into parishes was as follows: (1) New Poquoson Parish, running from New Poquoson River to Chisman's Creek; (2) York Parish, from Chisman's Creek to Yorktown Creek; (3) Chiskiack or Hampton Parish, from Yorktown Creek to Queen's Creek; (4) Marston's Parish, from Queen's Creek to Skimeno, and (5) Middle Plantation Parish, on the north side of Queen's Creek, including Middle Plantation or Williamsburg. In 1658 Middle Plantation and Harop Parish, in James City County, were united into a new parish called Middletown Parish. In 1674 Middletown Parish and Marston Parish were united into Bruton Parish. In 1706 York and Hampton Parishes were made into one parish called York-Hampton Parish. Below is a record, in 1692, from the books in York County, changing the name of New Poquoson into Charles:

Monday Decembr 11th 1692. By ye House of Burgesses.

Upon peticon of ye pishioners of New Poquoson in ye County of Yorke itt is ordered yt from henceforth forever hereafter ye said pish shall be called & named Charles Pish & ye said Pish Church shall be called & named Charles Church. And ye River formerly called new poquoson River shall from time to time & att all times hereafter be called, named & written Charles River.

A true Copy Teste: Peter Beverley Clk of ye house of Burgesses. Monday Decembr 11, 1692.

MARRIAGE BONDS, PITTSYLVANIA COUNTY.

(See also Vol. VI., 86, 87; 220-222; VII., 55, 56.)

Edmund Taylor and Millicent Shelton, April, 1775. Sec. David Shelton, witness John Cox. Letter of consent from her father David Shelton.

Samuel Calland & Elizabeth Smith, 14 Dec., 1776. Sec. John Cox. Letter of consent from her brother Ralph Smith. Witnessed by John Smith, Bowker Smith.

Samuel Johnston & Elizabeth Ballinger, 26 Jan., 1777. Sec. Jas. Akin. Letter of consent from her father Joseph Ballinger.

John Donelson & Mary Purnell, 17 Aug. 1779. Letter of consent from mother, Mary Purnell. Witnessed by Mary Purnell, William Purnell.

William Asten and Margaret Wilson, 16 Mch., 1779. Her letter of consent witnessed by William Wilson and John Wier.

Sam'l Parsons and Becky Farthing, 21 Dec., 1779. Sec. William Parsons.

Ezekiel Vincent & Elizabeth Cooley, 17 Sept., 1779. Sec. Jacob Cooley. Witness Geo. Strother. Letter of consent from Jacob Cooley, witnessed by Jas. Akin, George Strother.

Caleb Brewer and Polly Hundley, 21 July, 1779. Sec. James Brewer.

Clement McDaniel and Elizabeth Coleman, 19 Oct. 1779. Sec. Stephen Coleman.

William Wilkinson with Sally Dix, 20 July, 1779.

David Reace & Nancy Cooley, 19 May, 1779. Sec. Jacob Cooley.

Joshua Dodson & Ann Chilton, 21 Sept. 1779. Letter of consent from father, Charles Chilton. Witnessed by George Hardy and Joseph Lumpkin.

William Hardaway & Polly White, 25 Feby. 1779. Letter of consent from Jere White.

Sarting Willis & Sarah Payne, 20 April, 1779. Letter from father William Payne.

William Vincent and Glassey Cooley, 19 June, 1779. Letter of consent from Jacob Cooley, his mark.

James Mitchell & Sarah Warron Hubbard, 28, 1779. Letter of consent from Warron Philpot and Mary Ann Philpot.

Enoch Word Ellington & Sarah Woodson, March 2, 1779. Sec. Tucker Woodson. Consent of father Tucker Woodson.

Daniel White & Molly Wade, 7 Oct., 1778.

John Whitwell (X his mark) & Catherine Aaron, 25 July, 1778.

Joseph Morton & Clarecy Harrison, 6 May, 1778.

Caleb Hundley and Sarah Walker, 6 Feby., 1778. Security Jas. Mitchell. Consent of father Joseph Walker.

John Wyer & Sally Burton, 26 May, 1778. Consent of father Charles Burton.

Levi Prewitt & Elizabeth Taliaferro, 20 Oct. 1778. Consent of father John Taliaferro.

William Letcher and Elizabeth Perkins, 20 Nov. 1778. Sec. John Wilkerson.

Lemuel Smith & Betheniah Perkins, dau. of Peter Perkins, Dec. 13, 1778. Consent of father Peter Perkins.

John Morton & Lucy Blakeley, 27 Sept. 1777. Letter from James Blakeley.

Edward Covington his mark & Frances Prewitt, 3 Oct. 1777. Sec. Jos. Austen.

John Thurston & Susannah Pace, 28 Aug., 1777. Consent of father W. Pace.

John May & Susannah Porter, 15 Nov. 1777. Sec. Joseph Porter.

Joseph Austin & Wealthy Prewitt, 26 Nov. 1777.

VIRGINIA MARKMANSHIP.

From Purdie's *Virginia Gazette,* November 17, 1775.

Mr. Purdie:

I Remember seeing an account of capt. Cresap's rifle company shooting at a shingle that was held in one of the men's hands, and shot through by his brother. This was mentioned to be a very extraordinary thing, as indeed it was; but it is no

more than what has been frequently done by the Virginia riflemen. I have known many people do it. At the distance of two hundred yards, two men have shot into the same hole, in a paper not bigger than a dollar; and this mr. S. Athawes,* of London, can attest, for he saw it done when he was in Frederick county, Virginia, and carried home with him the paper, through which it was but just discernible that two balls had passed. The riflemen now in our regiments declare, that they can hit a man every shoot if within 250 yards, and his head if within 150. As some proof of this, I can mention what happened a little while ago on one of the creeks near Williamsburg. A man had got into a canoe, out of a boat, upon seeing the riflemen, and was paddling off, when they hailed him. On his refusing to stop, they fired ahead of him; and the man still continuing his flight (thinking that by this time he had got out of their reach, as he has since confessed) the officer ordered his people to fire at him, which three of them did, when one shot went through the canoe, another through the man's waistcoat, brushing a button on his breast, and the third through his hat, within half an inch of his head. And last summer our riflemen under col. Lewis gave convincing proofs that their dexterity in shooting was not confined to mere butts and marks, or harmless game, but could be applied with incredible truth when aimed at the bravest and most formidable of all enemies; for in that engagement† there were more Indians killed than there were of French and Indians in Braddock's defeat, and more than I ever heard were killed in any engagement during the last war. And although the Indians, according to their manner of fighting, never fire twice from the same tree, and can very seldom be seen in an engagement, and when seen discover but their head and breast, or shoulders, yet great numbers of them were killed and wounded, and it is said that all the dead were found shot through the head or breast. I wish that some abler pen was employed to celebrate the praises

* Samuel Athawes carried on a large trade with Virginia. His tombstone is to be seen at Boxley, Kent Co., England.

† The Battle of Point Pleasant.

of our men in that engagement, and in major M'Donald's. It would then be seen with how much justice they said in their glorious resolves, that they could march and shoot with any troops in the world.

HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES.

THE FLAT HAT CLUB: Among the earliest collegiate societies the Phi Beta Kappa Society established at William and Mary College, in 1776, takes precedence as the first Greek letter fraternity. Its object was both literary and social. It was not, however, the first club or society of students. In 1769 the "American Whig Society'." was founded at Princeton University, and contained such members as William Bradford and James Madison. Much earlier was the Flat Hat Club, or F. H. C., established at William and Mary in 1750, and which continued in existence till after 1772. This was also a secret society. It contained such members as Thomas Jefferson, St. George Tucker, and Robert Baylor. The evidence gotten together in regard to it is quite full. There is the photograph of the medal, presenting the obverse and reverse sides, inscribed with "1750" and "Williamsburg," and underneath the whole the words, "Flat Hat Club." As this photograph was made in Richmond only some twenty years ago, the medal itself may be somewhere in existence. There are the credentials of Robert Baylor in abbreviated Latin. There is a list of the books for its Library recommended, in 1772, by the Rev. Thomas Gwatkin, one of the professors of the College. And there is a letter of Mr. Jefferson to John W. Taylor, of New York, giving some account of the existence. There is the oath of initiation in abbrevited Latin. There is a list of the books for its Library recommended, in 1772, by the Rev. Thomas Gwatkin, one of the professors of the College. And there is a letter of Mr. Jefferson to John W. Taylor, of New York, giving some account of the organization, and organization, and stating that he was a member, and that out of this club the Phi Beta Kappa might have arisen.

NORTH CAROLINA AS A PART OF VIRGINIA: 25 September,

1663, Sir William Berkeley, Knight, in his capacity as governor and Captain Gnneral of Virginia, granted 350 acres on Pasquotank river according to his Majesty's instructions 12 September, 1662. (Pasquotank County, N. C., Records.)

THE VIRGINIA REVOLUTIONARY FLAG: Williamsburg, Sept. 30, *Virginia Gazette.* In committee at Hanover Town, the 21st of September, 1775. Resolved that it is the opinion of this committee that the commissary or contractor appointed in each district should provide for the battalion thereof, under the said appointment, the several articles necessary for their encampment and discipline described by an ordinance of convention as follows; to wit: tents of the same kind as directed for the regulars, kettles, canteens, drums, fifes and a stand of colours with the following motto on one side:

VIRGINIA.

FOR CONSTITUTIONAL LIBERTY.

and on the other side the name of the district.—John Pendleton, Junior, Clerk to the Committee of Safety.

INDIAN STUDENT: Williamsburg, Nov. 18, (1775). *Virginia Gazette.* Dr. Thomas Walker, one of the gentlemen appointed by the convention, to treat with the Indians is returned to the City, and informs that all the different nations who attended the treaty are peaceably disposed, notwithstanding the endeavours of several persons from Fort Detroit to set them against this colony in particular. Mr. Walker brought with him a young Indian (son of the famous Bawbee) to be educated at the College.

SHOE FACTORY IN PETERSBURG: John Blaney & Co. advertised in the *Virginia Gazette,* November 18, 1775, "a manufactory of Men's boots and Shoes also women's leather, cloth, callimanco, silk and satin Shoes all of which are made after the newest fashion, and equal in goodness and workmanship to any imported from London, many of the hands having worked with Didsbury and other capital tradesmen in that branch."

FREE NEGROES: Andrew Moore "a servant negro of Mr Geo. Light doth in court make Appear by severall others that he came into this country but for five year. It is therefore ordered that the said Moore be free from his said master & that the said Mr Light pay him corn and clothes according to the custom of the country & 400 pds tobo & caske for service done him since he was free & pay costs." (Records of the General Court, 27 Oct., 1673.)

Edward Mezingo, a negro man, has been and was an apprentice by Indenture to Col. Jno. Walker & his term of 28 yrs is now expired. Judged free. (Records of the General Court, 1672.)

PATENT TO JOHN MARTIN: Among the treasures at Lower Brandon on James River is the original patent to Captain John Martin from the Virginia Company of London, dated in 1617. This is by long odds the most ancient official record relating to the American soil to be found in the United States.

Vol. XX., No. 3. January, 1912

William and Mary College Quarterly

Historical · Magazine.

Editor: Lyon G. Tyler, M. A., L L. D.,
President of William and Mary College.
William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Va.

Copy of this Number, $1.00. $3.00 Per Year
[Entered as second-class matter at the Post Office in Williamsburg.]

William and Mary College

Quarterly Historical Magazine.

VOL. XX. JANUARY, 1912. No. 3

CONTENTS.

LETTERS OF JOHN DANDRIDGE TO JOHN HOPKINS..... 149
AN OLD LETTER..... 167
ELIZABETH CITY COUNTY RECORDS..... 168
DIARY OF COL. LANDON CARTER..... 173
ANNALS FROM VIRGINIA IN 1655..... 186
SOUTHSIDE FAMILIES..... 187
FLOYD'S LETTER TO GILMER..... 191
BRUNSWICK COUNTY MARRIAGE BONDS..... 195
ELDRIDGE FAMILY..... 204
BIBLE MEMORANDUM OF JAMES HILL..... 208
LETTERS TO THE COLLEGE..... 209
THE TALIAFERRO FAMILY..... 210
BIBLE RECORD OF HUDSON GILMER, ETC..... 214
HARDAWAY..... 216
HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES..... 213
BOOK REVIEWS..... 223

William and Mary College
Quarterly Historical Magazine.

VOL. XX. JANUARY, 1912. NO. 3.

LETTERS OF JOHN DANDRIDGE TO JOHN HOPKINS.

John Dandridge was nephew of Mrs. Washington, and son of her brother, Judge Bartholomew Dandridge. By his marriage with Elizabeth Macon, eldest child of Colonel James Macon and Elizabeth Moore, daughter of Colonel Augustine Moore, Judge Dandridge had a daughter—1, Anne, who married William Dandridge Claiborne. Then by his marriage with Mary Burbidge, daughter of Julius King Burbidge and Lucy, his wife, of New Kent county, he had issue: 2, John Dandridge, born 176—, and died near Brandon, March, 1799; 3, Bartholomew Dandridge, private secretary of Washington; died in San Domingo, 1802. His will, written in French, was recorded at Alexandria, Virginia. 4, William Dandridge, who married Susanna Armistead; 5, Julius Burbidge Dandridge, who died unmarried; 6, Mary Dandridge, who married John Willison; 7, Frances Dandridge, who married George William Hunt Minge, son of David Minge, of Weyanoke—*Quarterly*, V,. 36; VI., 235; XII., 126-128; XIV., 265-267; XV., 280-282.

John Dandridge practiced law, and lived first in New Kent at a place called *Pamocra*. He married Rebecca Jones Minge, daughter of David Minge, of Weyanoke, Charles City county, and had issue: 1, Lucy, married James Walke Murdaugh, of Williamsburg; and 2, John, named in the will of George William Hunt Minge, proved in 1808, in Charles City county. About the year 1797 John Dandridge moved to Prince George county, and lived near Brandon. In a churchyard not far from Brandon house, there is a tombstone which records his death in 1799, aged 31. (But probably 37, as letters show that he was a practicing lawyer in 1787.) John Hopkins, to whom the letters were addressed, was a prosperous merchant of Richmond and United States Commissioner of Loans. He married Lucy Lyons, daughter of Judge Peter Lyons, who was Mr. Maury's lawyer in the famous Parson's Cause in Hanover in 1763.

New Kent Sept^{r} 18th 1787.

I am now about to address my Friend John Hopkins, who perhaps is *now* expecting a Letter from me, at the city of New York. In all cases when we make addresses of any kind to a

person, we ought to be acquainted with the situation of Body & mind of the person we address at the time of receiving them, if we wish & expect to please or entertain: Now as it is impossible for me to know or guess at your situation & disposition, when this letter shall reach you, I here desire you will read no farther than the end of this sentence, unless you are in a good humour free from the chagrin of late disappointment, unsoured by excess in any late debauch, and perfectly at leisure to attend to a communication from Virginia, whether it be of importance or not. But if you are in the situation & disposition I have described, & in New York; read on, whilst I candidly tell you, that I can with difficulty congratulate you, for envy. For of all situations, I desire *that* most, where free from care foreign & domestick, one may be alone or in company, may find amusement suited to every genius & humour, & indulge in every gratification mental & sensual, at will. Since you left us, I have been here for the most part plodding on in the common course of my profession, sometimes engaged in the troubles of Law, & sometimes in the troubles of a plantation, both disagreeable indeed. Once I have made a digression to a Barbecue, which happened on the banks of Pamunkey. On my arrival in the field, (the place of entertainment) rather early in the day, I found our friend Bassett[1] stretched under an apple tree, quite vanquished, & so oppressed with the leaden shaft of Cupid, that it was with difficulty I could encourage him enough to approach the feet of his mistress. However, he at last with my assistance ventured to attend her, & in the course of the day, I fear, suffered greatly from her *indifference;* which you lovers generally term *cruelty*. I expected to have had the supreme felicity of entertaining the elegant, the charming, &c. &c. &c. Miss L. L.[2] & to have fulfilled my promise of pleading in your behalf, if passion had not overcome my honesty & philosophy; but alas! fate had forbade it. The ague, that

1 Burwell Bassett, of *Eltham*, in New Kent county, first cousin of John Dandridge; afterwards member of Congress for many years.

2 Lucy Lyons, daughter of Judge Peter Lyons, of *Studley*, Hanover county.

cruel enemy & destroyer of youthful vigour & Female beauty, had seized upon her, & enviously denied us so great happiness.

I have refrained from writing to you since, that I might not leave you in the tormenting information of her being sick, without being able to revive you by telling you to drink a *Bumper* of the best Burgundy to her recovered health; which I now do. I passed the two succeeding days after the Barbecue with Mrs Y—gh—ba—d, who says you are the most diffident & cowardly Lover in the world; that you absolutely wait for the Lady to make the first advances & to meet you more than half way; which she further says is totally unreasonable, & leaves you deservedly unpossessed of a fine woman, & will leave you so forever. If these are the only obstacles, my Friend, I should think you might find company in New York that could qualify you for removing them, & capacitate you for a successful attack on your return.

I received your letter of Augst 20th inclosing Edwd: Lacy's acct & applied to him for the balance. He acknowledged it properly stated, but said he had a demand against Mrs Meux, or the Estate of her husband decd, which you had assumed the payment of, & which he intended as a discount against this claim: yet that he was willing to furnish me with Bonds to the amount. I have therefore determined to get the Bonds of him (which I have in part) & when you return in October or before, if you direct me, will bring suit against him also, as I don't receive the Bonds of him as a discharge for so much of your claim. There is no delay in this, because if I had issued the writ when I received your letter, it would not have been returned before November.

I expect to be in Richmond about the 15th & 20th of October, & by that time I suppose you will return. I sincerely wish it, for I assure you I lose half my company there, when you are away.

I know, not a soul, where you are, and have therefore no Compltts to trouble you with, but to yourself, which receive in the sincerity of a Friend, & believe me &c. (To John Hopkins, New York.)

New Kent, Decembr 16, 1787.

From the time I left you, my good friend, till this, I have never been able to collect one mess of Ducks, and I believe there

never was an instance of their coming so late in the season as the fall past. However I hope you have not been so sated with them from elsewhere, as to have lost all relish for them.

I have some thought of coming to Richmond before Thursday; but in case I should not, I now inform you, there is to be a ball at Hanover-town *on Thursday evening next,* when you are requested to attend, by the Doc^tr & attorney of Studley & whom I left yesterday, with your old friend B. S.[3] dancing around Miss Carter. I give you this information thus timely that you may not lose the opportunity of perfect happiness in enjoying the honor of being waiting-man to Miss L. L.

I must come up before the Assembly rises, when I shall have the pleasure of seeing you again, and I wish you would get M^rs Hopkins home, that my pleasure may be increased by her company also.

P. S. Your grey pacer remains unsold yet. Remember me to the Col^o & the Delegate & tell the last, I wish he would vent some of his political humour upon me. (To John Hopkins, Richmond.)

Pamocra Jan^r 20^th 1788.

Had I collected anything, My D^r Sir, proper to communicate, concerning your Charles City matters intrusted to me, I should have done it by the bearer of your letter of 10^th. To account for my not having done anything in them, I must inform you, that I took a violent cold whilst in Richmond, the ill effects of which distressed me for sometime, & prevented my attendance at Cha^s City court. However, next court will be time enough, if compulsory measures should be necessary in any case. I have been endeavoring to sell the Gray to Cro Graves;[4] (the only man who wants about here), but he thinks £20 in such good hands as M^r Russell's too much for him. Say, if you'll take less, & how much? I shall not be at Richmond till towards April, without some extraordinary inducement, or necessity. If you

[3] Buckner Stith.

[4] Croshaw Graves. See *Graves Family, Quarterly* II., 270, 271.

will come down shortly, we will go to Eltham & have some good eating, & diversion.

N. B. Did you have your Tea party, & court Miss G—b—la? (To John Hopkins, Richmond.)

Pamocra, June 4, 1788.

It now seems that I shall not see Mr J. Hopkins, unless I go to Richmond for the purpose. Altho' I heard, early on my way, that there was no court in Chas. City last month, yet I attended there the second day expecting I might see you. But in vain. Last Friday night I was informed you were at *Chemokins*,[5] but it was when I could not ride there, and that you intended up next morning. Mr Foster had once resolved & fixed a plan to come there, but before our moving machinery was ready it was too late: not for me, but for a young Lady who was under my care for that day. He left us & went—part of our plan was, that when we were arrived at Chemokins, I should take Miss L. L. from the company and court her a little, by way of distress to you: and then Mr F. was to do the same. This was proposed by Mr F. and I believe rather intended for his own delight than for your distress. I suppose, with both of you, courting each a little at a time, the poor Lady got wearied with it. I shall be glad to hear a confirmation of the report circulating now, that you are to be married shortly to the girl you love. I shall be at Richmond the 20th inst. I would come now, but I expect it would require exertions beyond my powers to get within hearing of the Debates in convention. Do let me know, as soon as Messrs *Henry and Tyler*[6] have fixed the question in the negative. (To John Hopkins, Richmond.)

Pamocra, Febry 20, 89.

When I left you last, I purposed to have returned by Richmond, but the company I joined at Hanover Town led me down

[5] A place in New Kent, formerly patented by Major William Lewis, and in 1760 was owned by Charles Lewis, of Albemarle county, who in that year had the entail docked, and doubtless sold it soon after.

[6] Patrick Henry and John Tyler, who were leading opponents in the Virginia Convention of the adoption of the Federal Constitution.

to Newcastle, after spending two Days in frolicking at Studley, & detained me till tuesday: It was then necessary to speed home to prepare for Ch^as^ C^ty^ Court; tho' the weather was so bad I could not attend. You really ought to have been with us. Jack Lyons[7] had his Dulcinea to attend to *Miss Carter*—the Doc^tr^ [8] his also, *Miss Toller*, & B. Stith his, *Miss Aylett*. All lamentably in love—and I courted both L—y & K—ty for you. We fairly cleared the old Don out, & possessed ourselves of the House. I suppose there has not been so much noise & courtship there, this age past. The lawyer has at last overcome Miss C—tr by his constancy & assiduity, & will marry her, I believe. I left the Doc^tr^ at Newcastle with Miss Toller, determined to have his fate fixed within twenty four hours—and I expect it was in the negative from what I saw. But all this & more I suppose you have heard from B. S. (alias Nicholson's paper) before this. I will speak only of my own accts. I delivered your Letter & danced with the Lady, but L. L. is much the finest girl. In fact I do not know a finer women, anywhere. From what I could find out in the course of our conversation, which I often turned on yourself, I think it your fault that she is not your's. And I am astonished how you can lie still & alone these cold nights, whilst that is probably the case. You ought to go there again, at any rate, before you set out to New York. Miss Overton was crowded with admirers so incessantly, that I scarce had an opportunity to get acquainted with her, tho' that was my business. She is in fact a Lillyputian in stature, but handsome & well made. In somuch that I have determined to be in love with her, & to make a visit in form as soon as the March courts are over; unless she should be engaged before that time. This is something

[7] John Lyons was the eldest son of Judge Peter Lyons. He married Miss Ann Carter, of *Cleves*, in King George county. She married after his death Rev. Abner Waugh.

[8] "The Doctor" was James Lyons, second son of Judge Peter Lyons. He was educated in medicine at Philadelphia and Edinburgh. He married Sarah Spotswood Waugh. His eldest son was Hon. James Lyons, of Richmond, who was member of the Confederate Congress, and died not long since.

like your way of courtship, but I am forced to practice this Platonic method just now, from being engaged in some affairs, of a critical nature, & of the utmost importance to my interest. If you are informed of the Doc^{trs} Fate, do communicate it by the bearer. I wish him the best Fortune when not my rival. I must see you some where or other before you leave the State.

Sunday morning. I talked to you last night until bed-time. & I now bid you good-morning, in order to tell you I shall practice as an attorney in the District of W^{ms}Burg, King & Queen, Richmond. If an opportunity offers of recommending me to business at any time, (you) will be so good as to remember me.

My compl^{ts} to M^{r} Kemp, & I hope he injoyed himself at the Birth night. Let me know how you & Miss *To be sure* passed your time there.

Pamocra, Aug^{t} 18-91.

I received yours of the 12th respecting the executions against your Father's Estate. Your uncle has delivered a rep. Bond for about £20. which will settle one of the executions. The other I will hold up until I see you if I cannot pay it by some means or other. I shall be in Richmond about ten or twelve days hence, certainly, if not sooner. (To John Hopkins, Esq., Richmond.)

Pamocra, Sep^{tbr} 23^{d} 91.

I really began to think that your Evil genius had informed the Soras that they were to be carried to Richmond, & that in consequence of such information they had kept themselves secreted. However, I have at last caught you a few, which the bearer hereof will deliver. I have never been able to purchase any papers, since I saw you. I expected about this time, the pleasure of M^{rs} Hopkins' company to eat Soras with me here; & as I have expected in vain, I shall charge the disappointment to your A/c with me. If you have any command towards W^{ms}Burg, I shall be there in a few days & be happy to receive them. (To John Hopkins, Esq., Richmond.)

Philadelphia, Dec^{br} 27-91.

After a cold ride from the Head of Elk, I arrived here about 6 o'clock on Saturday night last. My evening's ride was made colder in order to gratify my curiosity to see the country from Wilmington hither, (which is really charming) as, to effect the gratification I was obliged to hoist the curtain of the coach. Since my arrival here I have lost no time in looking round me, & doing what little business I have in hand for you &c. I have got an acceptance of R. Smith's Bill on M^{r} Evans. I have lodged the transfer certificate of Hammond's in the Secretaries office in order to get the warrant, which I shall have, I am told, the 1st day of next month, & which I will forward immediately to M^{r} Hammond. I have seen Hartshorn, who says he has received your Letter & will pay the 200 £ for Arthur Lee, agreeable to your request. Stock of all kind, here, is high & rising. Scrip has got to 150$ p^{r} share—6 p^{r} c^{ts} to 22/10 last night cash & deferred in proportion. Highbee thinks it will rise still higher (that is stock). He means to buy scrip himself, & thinks two days will be sufficient to deliberate whether it will fall or not. He has promised to advise me. The New York Speculators are expected in to-night, such as Duer &c., who may make some alteration in the Paper Market here. I expect to receive power from Chas. Lee by this post for transferring &c his stocks for your use. I also expect a Letter of advice from you, agreeable to which I shall act. I informed you from George town that Chas. Lee would not part with his Scrip, so that you will have to purchase what you want here. I find the people here very civil. I have seen all my Virginia acquaintances, who recognize me with apparent pleasure. Tell Peter Lyons I have presented his Letter to M^{r} Miller yesterday, & that I dined with him to'day. I like M^{r} Miller very much & thank M^{r} Lyons for his introduction. I dine with M^{r} Miller and his friends on Saturday next. It was sometime before I found the right room & man to receive M^{r} Hammond's certificate; but every body gave me the information I asked civily. I have traversed the whole city. It answers my expectations in some respects, & in others it falls short. Man-

kind are all brethren & will be alike each other, except as local & other circumstances vary the scenes of interest & pleasure. The women here are shewy & look very handsome at a distance; but in general I don't think they are so delicate in substance or bear examination so well as the females of Virginia. However, I can't judge positively yet, tho' I am determined to know as much of them as possible, (with safety) before I quit. Tell M^rs Hopkins, M^r Miller & myself will contrive to get her a good muff & tipet soon. If you see Benj. Harrison, you may let him know, his Bill in my favor on Morris is accepted. I have attempted to wait on M^r Vaughn twice, without seeing him. To-day I left your letter & will call at his office again tomorrow. If M^r Duer comes here I will fix a day for settling with him in New York. Perhaps I shall also see M^r Hammond here, this week, with whom I will converse & inform you of our conversation, (if he does come). It is not necessary for me to tell you that anything I can do for you here or elsewhere will always give me the greatest & most pleasing gratification. I lodge at M^rs Sonntag's, No. 235 Market Strt, nearly opposite the president's. Thither, you must know I have a general invitation from the president himself to spend all my time, when not otherwise engaged. I also perceive from the behaviour of sundry Persons that they consider me as connected with that Family. I shall continue to write to you of every thing that happens to me.

Since writing the above I have rec^d y^rs of the 20^th. I shall accordingly comply with the contents. I expect to see M^r Hammond here, if not I will see him at New York time enough. If I see M^r Duer, I shall say nothing to him, as you desire. (To John Hopkins, Richmond.)

Philadelphia Jan^ry 1^st 1792.

I have received your Letters of the 23^d & 25^th Ultimo. I have never yet thought proper to purchase scrip for you; because when I arrived here it had risen far above your expectations, & has now reached 178$. This extraordinary price, at this unexpected time, is considered by many as the effect of a combination of Speculators, who are interested to sell. It is agreed on all hands

it cannot continue to rise, but may very probably lower; so that I shall wait until I hear farther from you, unless it should suddenly come down near your calculation in your last letter by to-morrow. Mr Hammond is here. He will go on to New York about Tuesday; & I shall either go with him or follow the last of the week. We will settle with Mr Thomson in time. Your last Bill on Tybout I will present to'morrow. The first, inclosed to me, I got accepted, as I wrote by last post. Whatever money comes to hand shall be disposed of or remitted agreeable to your dirctions. I shall wait here until Thursday, for the days of Grace to expire, if Mr Evers & Tybout do not offer the Money before, in order secure the Money before I go to New York. To'morrow morning will, I suppose, determine whether scrips are raised by artifice or not. I have seen every thing now, almost, of the curious-kind here. Last night I met with Miss Oswald at a concert. Vaughan says she is a clever girl even here. He and Mr Miller are *monstrously civil indeed*. I am almost persuaded they are candid in it too. Of all the foolish monkey-shows I ever was at, a Levee is the most so. I will go to no more. I can't write you about these things, but we shall talk a great deal when I return. Tell Mrs H. I have bought her a butter-print & shall send it on before me, if I can get any body to take charge of it. (To John Hopkins, Esq., Richmond.)

Philadelphia Janry 15. 92.

Since I wrote to you last I have been to New York and have returned to this place. I should have informed you of the completion of your contract with Thompson, by last Wednesday's post for York, but that I could not see Mr Hammond in time to write after he had settled with Thompson. Indeed he did not get the receipts until the next day. After that, as I came on in the next Stage, I postponed putting a letter in the office until this day, as it would not be the sooner forwarded to your hand. I delivered to Mr Hammond Duer's Notes, & at his request I delivered to him also 1970$ of Smyth's draft on McKevers. For these I have his receipts & also a receipt for £4,000 paid by him to

Thompson for you on account of Fenwick. He has forwarded one of Thomson's receipts to you, one he keeps & the other I shall bring with me. I observed to him that Duer's notes & the 1970$ exceeded the payment to Thomson, expecting he would return the balance to me, but he said he would account with you for it, otherwise. He is your Friend, (& as he raised the money to pay Thomson for you) I said no more, but took his receipt, which you will think right I expect. I am told the Bank receives Duer's notes with reluctance, as he only pays barely to save his credit. I am sorry I could not speculate for you in Scrip. Had you been here you would have done something advantageous, I think. However I could make no certain bargain on your funds before the 1st of Jany & the Scrips were far above your expectations. I shall now, after paying Constable 300$ & discounting the last of Tybout's Bills, fix the balance of both in Drafts & Notes to remit to you. I shall also bring on you order on Comptroller &c. if it comes before I leave this, or leave directions to have it done for us, after my departure, in case it should then arrive. I shall endeavor to set out for home on Friday the 20th inst. I was at New York only three days. Mrs Harmer is very well, & treated me very friendly. She & Mrs Elsworth desire their love to you & yours. I assure you I was sorry to part with them & the place so soon. It is a delightful place now. And what must it be in summer? I like Mr Hammond too. I must really go thither sometime or other in a better season. Tell Peter Lyons I received his letter & shall get the shoes, of Boutwell here. That I will also present his respects to Miss Alexander &c. and further that Bills cannot be had under 2 1/2 pr Ct above par. I have purchased things agreeable to my memos but I know not how I shall get them to Virginia until the River opens. I will try however to take Mrs Hopkins Muff with me. I have written to you by every post but once since my arrival here, & I can't think what has become of my Letters. I will tell you more about it, when I come home.

I forgot to tell you that I have lodged the certificate of Williams in the Treasury Office & that I shall make the Transfer to

Hammond & forward them, as soon as possible which will be on tuesday, as the Officers tell me. Tell Kemp that bread & cakes are uncommonly cheap in New York. (To John Hopkins, Richmond.)

Pomocra March 2d, 92.

I send you herewith a rock-fish fit to be presented to the Governor. Indeed, if I was better acquainted with him, & it did not look like begging a dinner, I believe I should have presented it to his excellency. However I dare say you will use it with great propriety & pay due respect to its worth, tho' it comes from Chickahominy. I intend to come up with Colo Bassett on Sunday or Monday. My respects to Mrs and Miss Lucy. (To John Hopkins, Richmond.)

Pamocra March 2d, 92.

I am sorry that our plans are generally so unsuccessful, as that we can never effect our intended Tours together. If you do not go to Alexandria till late in March I can accompany you, otherwise we go not together. For if I set off only the 5th I cannot return to our Quartly Court. You forgot to give me a state of your claim against A: Russell,[9] & any papers of evidence relative to it, that you may have. You will send them by the bearer if you please. I have passed most of my time since I left Richmond at Eltham. It is rather a melancholy place at present, altho' the wine flows plentifully still. Our friend Judge Lyons was there several days, & as he has sometime since determined never more to agree in opinion with man, woman or child in conversation, we quarrelled the whole time I staid with him. I shall be in Richmond next month on my way to Cumberland Court. (To John Hopkins, Esq., Richmond.)

Sweet Springs June 21st 1794.

A postscript from hence to Richmond just gives me five minutes to speak to you. In that time, I tell you I arrived here safely on Monday last, after resting one day at Staunton & one day at

[9] Armistead Russell, of New Kent.

the Warm Springs. The day I left you, I rode 45 miles to Mr Paynes, which was too great a distance & made me unwell. My anxiety however hurried me on the next day to Charlottesville, tho' I could (eat) no dinner. At the River below the Town I became very sick & puked a good deal, which was also the case after I entered the town. The puking relieved me, but left me weak, tho' not enough so as to prevent my starting again in the morning for Staunton where I arrived that afternoon. From my leaving Charlottesville I have mended, & should improve much faster but that I cannot restrain the ungovernable appetite raised & supported by the water here. We have but a small company as yet, tho' more in number than I expected at this early period in the season. The accommodation for board is bad compared with what it has been for some years past; the person who has kept a boarding house here lately having left the place last winter & a new one come unprepared in a great measure. A Mr DeSaussure from Charleston, S. C. & his Lady are here, & both agreeable people. We have plenty of venison; but no currant or other jelly or wine &c. to dress it, or even a convenience for broiling a good steak. Yet we eat it voraciously, fried & roasted in a cruel manner indeed. I suppose Capt. Singleton[10] will be here shortly now, if he left Richmond at the proper time. Mr Peyton Short.[11] of Kentucky, is I am told gone down the country, from the West. Pray inquire if he comes to Richmond, & if Julius B. Dandridge[12] is not in the way, do you or Mr Lyons desire him to leave with you what money he may have for me. I would write to others of my Friends now but that the bearer hurries me. Let them know I hope to get well here, & remember them.

Pray send me some newspapers by the bearer. (John Hopkins, Esq., Richmond.)

August 6th, 1794. Richmond.

After the reception of your Letter to me at the Sweet Springs

---

[10] Captain Anthony Singleton, who married Lucy Harrison.

[11] Peyton Short was brother of Hon. William Short, Minister to Holland, etc.

[12] Brother of the writer of the letter; cashier U. S. Bank of Richmond.

by M^r. Cane, I (had) no opportunity of writing again. I have now the pleasure to tell you that I arrived here safe, about 12 o'clock to'day, after the hottest journey that ever man made in a temperate zone. From the Springs to this place, not one favoring cloud interposed itself to shade my head from the scorching Sun—til this morning. I had recovered my usual weight (135^lbs) when I set off, but my tallow which I had collected in grazing on the Mountains is almost melted. However I feel well & trust my upland-trip will save me from any bilious attack this fall. I left Cap^n Singleton much mended & recruiting still. He is much elated with the symptoms of returning health & I think a few annual visits to the S. Springs, & care in the winter may intirely restore him. I need not tell you that your Family here are well as M^rs Hopkins is writing to you herself. I shall stay here two days to rest & then proceed home. If you meet with any of my friends where you are remember me to them. (To John Hopkins, Esq., Philadelphia, care of J^no Vaughan, Esq.)

Pamocra, Octob^r 24, 94.

It has been so long since I saw you or had the pleasure of hearing directly from you, that I had determined to come up to-morrow & renew our usual communications in person, before I received your Letter of the 17^th inst. But my bowels which have been very much relaxed for sometime past, are now in such a state by a bad cold that it really would subject me to the danger of a violent disorder, if I should leave home. Indeed, I am at this time so weak that I could not immediately support the fatigue of a journey. I have long since, without effect, made the inquiry you wished respecting the Forge—property—Yesterday. I wrote to him (Douglass[13]) respecting that inquiry, & also about the Loans & certificate you mention, offering him by way of overture 15s. for 20s. His answer I inclose you. If you have money to invest in Land &c. I have my doubts whether you can do it to so great advantage in the lower as in the upper country. The

[13] William Douglass, grandfather of the late Hon. Beverley Douglas, owned Providence Forge, in New Kent.

Forge property I consider as very valuable whilst it shall remain together under the particular direction of Douglass. But if it should be divided or his superintendence should cease, its value would be much depreciated. The land itself is not particularly valuable; indeed, a great quantity of it is poor. However, I hope before you part with your cash, you will consider well what you are to get for it. Your Judg[t] against Russell has been long since executed & replevied. I know of no other judgments here or in Charles City from which you are like to receive any benefit shortly. You must know of Ja[s] Hays, whether he will pay Swain's debt, because it never has been satisfied, & he is answerable for it. John Tyler tells me you have agreed to receive as a gift from him a sum for the amount of which he is to put a bond for your use into my hands. Altho' Matrimony has always, for 8 or 9 years past, been more or less a matter of concern to me in prospect, & has for some little time past appeared in a nearer view than usual; yet it has never abstracted me from my duties of business or Friendship. And let me assure you that altho' my awkwardness may sometimes shew like indifference, yet so established am I in my attachment to some few friends, & so much delighted in their association, that should Matrimony arrayed in its most infatuating charms, court me, & discover the least threat to deprive me of the enjoyment of my Friends, I believe she would risque very much the success of her addresses. However, I hope I shall never experience a tryal of the sort; and if at any time I shall succeed in seeking matrimony I trust I shall add a new and lasting link to my connection in Friendship.

Brandon Oct[rt] 14[th] 96.

After a month's agitation, we arrived here, as at home, a few days past, but are far from being settled yet. I have rented three rooms of M[r] Ben Cocke a Bachelor who lives adjoining my land, & shall continue in his house till the Spring. As soon as I get all my matters from New Kent brought over, & my contrivances a little arranged I shall come up to Richmond. Becca[14] joins me in affectionate remembrance to Mrs. Hopkins.

[14] Rebecca Minge, his wife.

N. B. If Reuben Burnley sends a mare to you for me, take care of her & inform me if you please. When you write, direct your Letters (by post) to be left at Cabbin-point, which is about 6 miles from me. (To John Hopkins, Esq., Richmond.)

Brandon, Nov^{r} 27th, 97.

Your information respecting Short's non-payment of my draft in full is extraordinary to me as I had long ago directed M^{r} Short to pay only to you or myself. He, therefore, cannot be justified & must answer for it. I am sorry to hear that honesty in man is so scarce as to be a phenomenon with you,—and more so that the depravity of modern-times should be so much to be complained of. I had hoped (for I hear no news here) that all in general was going well. John Adams having succeeded Ge^{o} Washington in place & politics, the Funding System having succeeded, & the Bank in full force & *virtue*, & the antis in Congress overruled, how, may I ask, can things go ill? Altho' there be a few who wish well to French-Fraternity here, yet a great majority have decided in favor of Britain. British men do all our trade, & the British Navy is predominant. A few odd-men in the country happening to wish to see its constitutional principles enforced in spirit & letter, by making laws for all citizens to understand & obey, instead of supposing in every law that the people are too simple to be trusted with a fair knowledge of what they are to do & must therefore be indirectly cheated or forced into obedience; the thoughts of these few old fellows cannot effect any mischief, when the government is *fixed* in a certain System. Still altho' I have not well understood it, the French may be wrong & Britain right; & people here may be worse, because of the French. Yet I must think that Speculations bred under the Funding & Banking Systems have had some share in corrupting our modern-Times. The man who sets no bounds to the quantity of wealth he aims at, will be very apt to overlook propriety in the means. A few individuals suddenly accumulating great wealth by speculation, will be apt to throw a damp on their neighbors, who in the common way of industrious honest

labor must work a life to make a moderate fortune. Many will be tempted to quit labor, & if they do not succeed in their new mode of life they are ruined. These things have happened in our country, & may have added to the depravity of our times. In order to avoid temptation I mean hereafter to stay at home & work. Not with the hope or desire of becoming rich, but to be barely independent enough to do & say what I conscientiously think right & honest. I do not mean to assert that I am just & honest, but that at present I wish to be able to be so—neither do I mean to say that I will not come to see you, because if my Family was not too heavy to travel I would come with them this out of the way, & therefore keep warm outside at least, by good fires.

I have now written as much as you have time to read. Remember us to Mrs. Hopkins and our children to yours.

P. S. What I meant by requesting you to have Dinguid sued, was that I might not by giving him time lose my right to recover of the assignees, in case Dinguid should prove unable to pay finally. (To John Hopkins, Esq., Richmond, from Cabbin Point.)

Brandon April 28, 97.

Your absence at the time M^r^ Walker's vessel went to Richmond leaves no means of getting the Sugar down but by a cart which I now send for it & 100^lb^ or half bar^l^ of brown sugar will load the horse with the 75^pd^ of loaf sugar. I thank you for your assistance in remitting for me to Gill & otherwise. Your letter of the 7^th^ has come to hand since the 15^th^ so that it was too late to effect my being at Richmond then. If I can't come to Richmond before M^rs^ H. &c., will meet you at Berkeley and we can then arrange something decisive about M^r^ Armistead's claim & yours aga^st^ Tyler. We will certainly meet you there. I meddle but little with politics now. I abominate all European systems of government (except some few of little importance in the world), & never liked the French much but that they opposed the English, for whom I have an insuperable aversion. I never wish to be the ally of any great nation English or French, &

National friendship I consider (as) existing only words; but if my private friendship can ever save you from harm or afford you good, you may rely upon its exertion in your favor, with more certainty than any national one altho' cultivated & established with the talents & address of a Jay or any other Ambassadors or Envoys extraordinary. I am sorry your cropping goes on badly. My account of my wheat I assure was not exaggerated. I want to transmit 10 dollars to my brother William & cant get a bank note in our town of Cabin point or in the neighborhood. I must therefore trouble you further to transmit him that much for me with the latter inclosed, by the next post.

N. B. Becca sends a glass bottle with a West India Cherry or a nut in it, as a present to M^rs^ H. which you will receive in her absence & keep for her. I send you a piece of Sturgeon, but suppose it is no rarity with you. (To John Hopkins, Esq., Richmond. By Booker.)

Brandon March, 4^th^ 98.

Some few days, since I received a letter of yours dated as far back as Sep^tr^ 10, 97, respecting Julius & Billey's situation & offering to imploy either & for all which I am additionally indebted to your good attention to me & mine. M^r^ Heth is here to'day on the subject of a purchase made two years since with which you are acquainted. I suppose I must be a loser with him in the business. I have therefore directed him to give you Morris' note for 4000 dollars which you must send forward & sue for me or do anything else with that you may think will occasion me the least loss. I will also thank you to let me know whether you think that Morris will never pay at all, in order that I may prepare for the worst. M^r^ Heth may receive the benefit of Dinguids bond (if) any has arisen from it & he will apply to you on the subject. I intend to Richmond the last of this month or the first week in the next, & shall be glad to find you at home. My family have increased one more &, free from the corruptions of Luxury & other excuses, keep always in good health.

Note. If M^r^ J. Edloe comes up to Richmond in a carriage next week with Mrs. Carter Harrison, can't you send me the

Geographical books &c. by him? If you can, see him. (To John Hopkins, Richmond.)

Brandon Sep^{tr} 3^{d} 98.

My wife and children have been sick for six weeks with the ague & fever & chicken-pox. They are still sick. The fatigue of attending the courts all last month, or riding in the night last week from Surry C'thouse to see an acquaintance in the neighborhood gave me a fever which has lasted from Friday till this time without much intermission. I did exert myself to ride home on Saturday, but I am sure I could not now hold out to ride to Richmond. I am sorry that I cannot in consequence be with you to morrow to have my deposition taken. If my fever goes off & my strength returns I will come during the sitting of the D^{t} C^{t}. & I suppose M^{r} Tyler will not stand on the point of lawful notice. (To John Hopkins, Esq., Richmond.)

AN OLD LETTER.*

LEWIS BURWELL (his Letter to) M^{r} BROADHURST.

ffor his respected ffreind M^{r} Walter Brodhurst at his home upon Nominye, Potomacke River, present.

M^{r} Brodhurst

And my most honrd freind yo^{rs} rec^{d} wherein I understand yo^{r} great care alwayes of yo^{r} absent friend w^{ch} I hope I shall not dye unrequited if I survive this my long sickness w^{ch} hath beane of a yeares continuance what you have or shall receive I shall desire yo^{u} to convey to me as soon as possible, but if yo^{u} vallew your freind buy yo^{r} young son a cow with part of it or else you

* This was copied from a record book in Northumberland county. Lewis Burwell died November 6, 1653, not long after this letter was written and in the thirty-third year of his age. He was founder of a distinguished Virginia family, which has been represented in many offices to the present day. He married Lucy Higginson, daughter of Captain Robert Higginson. Walter Brodhurst, to whom this letter was written, was son of William Brodhurst, of Lilleshall, Shropshire, gentleman. He died in Northumberland county, Virginia, in 1657, leaving in Virginia sons

iniure me the porke & corne canot come in a more welcome time some troubles I have undergone in the change of time but God hath delivered me out of them I shall be still ready to manifest that freindship w^ch^ I have at all times pretended & be ready to assist you in anything that lyes in my power By the next I shall inlarge w^ch^ I cannot being ill & unsettled in mind my respect to yo^r^self & good wife I am M^r^ Brodhurst that freind w^ch^ truly loves & respects yo^u^ & shall doe while I am LEWIS BURWELL Octo: y^e^ 12th 52. Recorded the ..... Jan. 1652 (1653).

ELIZABETH CITY COUNTY RECORDS.

PRICE OF LOTS.

Whereas severall Lots at the Town of Hampton are taken up & surveyed by psons in this county and payed for at the laying the Last Years Levy and Such taken up by Law are Enjoyned to reimburse the County according to pportions it being 178^lb^ p head it is therefore ordered y^t^ maj^r^ W^m^ Wilson high Sher doe take & receive of Every such pson for Each half acre y^e^ said Sum of 178^lb^ and in Case they or any of y^m^ shall refuse to make such paym^t^ the sd sher is hereby ordered to make distress of any pte of y^e^ delinquents Estate for Satisfaction thereof. 1694.

Gerard and Walter, and a daughter Elizabeth. The name is now spelt Broaddus, and rendered distinguished by its being the patronymic of the celebrated Baptist preacher, John A. Broadus.

Lately the tombstone and remains of the buried representatives of the Burwell family at "Fairfield," the original homestead in Gloucester county, have been removed to Abingdon churchyard. Mr. W. G. Stanard, who superintended, writes: "The condition of the remains was wonderful. The skeleton of Lewis Burwell" (he who wrote the above letter) "was almost complete, and the skull of Lucy Higginson (that Virginia Eve) was still as hard as a brick." In 1894 the editor visited the old brick house at the Burwell place, and saw high up on one of the chimneys the inscription "L. A. B., 1694," which, of course, expressed the year of the erection and the names of the founders—Lewis Burwell, second of the name, and his wife Abigail Smith, niece of the Hon. Nathaniel Bacon, Esq. Since my visit the house has unfortunately fallen a victim to the flames.

ORDINARIES.

Hampton Towne. Licensę to keep ordinaries granted to Anne Anderson, William Smelt, Sarah Midelton, Mary Downes 18 Nov. 1697.

COURT HOUSE.

Williamsburg, July the 1st, 1715.

Mr John Holloway Haveing this Day applyed to me in Behalfe of the Justices of Elizabeth City County for Leave to build their New Court House att Hampton, I Doe approve of the Removall and shall accordingly order the Sheriff to attend the court there so soon as the House shall be fitt for the Reception of the Justices.

A. Spotswood.

Recorded by order of the Court.

Test Cha. Jenings Cl Cur.

SCHOOL TEACHERS.

Upon ye peticon of Stephen Lylly referred to this court by his Excellency for Appellation of his qualification doe aprove of him a fitt pson for Teaching youth Writing & ye English Lang therefore humbly recommend him to his Excellency for a Lycense. 18 Sept. 1699.

The Court having considered the peticon of Charles Goring praying yt he may be admitted schoolmaster in this County setting forth he is capable of teaching youth reading writing and Arithmetick doe aprove of him a pson qualified for a schoole master & humbly recommend to yr Excellency for a Lycense. 20 Aug. 1699.

CHURCH.

To Walter Bayley for pulling down the old Church & setting up benches in the Court House—400 (pds tobacco) (year 1699).

19th Nov. 1723. Church wardens presented for not keeping the old church yard in repair.

At a court held the 17th January 1727, Present: Joshua Curle, James Wallace, Jacob Walker, Wilson Cary justices:

Mr. Jacob Walker and Mr John Lowry are appointed to lay off and value an acre and a half of ground at the upper end of Queens street joyning upon Mr Boswell's Lotts for the Building the Church thereon.

It is agreed by the Minister churchwardens and Court to furnish Mr Henry Cary with wood, at the rate of six pence p load, to burn bricks for the Church, from the school Land.

A Shipping Agreement.

Articles of Agreement between Capt John Loyd and Alexander McKenzie.

1st Capt John Loyd doth hereby promise to fit victual and Man his Sloop with Expedition to proceed on a voyage to Madeira. 2d Alexander McKenzie doth oblige himself to deliver alongside as much Grain as the Vessel can receive, and for every Bushel which shall be delivered in Madeira according to Bill of Lading to pay on demand to the said Lloyd or Order in Virginia one shilling and nine pence freight.

3d The said McKenzie doth also oblige himself to load in the said sloop in Madeira seventy pipes of Wine, and for each Pipe delivered on his wharf according to Bill of Loading to pay to the said Lloyd or order two Pounds five shillings in Virginia currency and in proportion for a greater number should they be shipped.

4th The Cargo of Grain is to be measured on board of the sloop in Madeira by the same measure it was taken on board in Virginia.

To the due performance of the above articles each Party doth hereby bind himself, his assignees &c, in the penal sum of three hundred Pounds. Witness their hands & seals this twenty second Day of January, 1746.

Alexander McKenzie (Seal)
Jno Lloyd (Seal)

Signed & sealed in the Presence of
Hannah McKenzie & Charles Stewart.

Mem: That on the 19th day of February, 1746, at the Re-

quest of John Lloyd a Party to the above agreement Recorded the same from the original.

Wm. Wager.

THE COUNTY LEVY FOR 1760.

At a court held for Elizabeth City County the 5th of December, 1760, for assessing the county Levy.

Prest John Tabb, Robt Armistead, Cary Selden, George Wray, & John Tabb, Jr., Gent.

The county	Dr. (pds tobacco)
To Mr Secretary Nelson	90
To the Sheriff his Public allowances	1248
To the Clerk of this County his Public Allowance	1248
To Richd Cary, Deputy King's Attorney	1000
To John Jones his Account to be repaid by the Public	3 £ 15s.
To Wm. Armistead his Account allowd	1
To Judith Hatton for Sweeping the Court House	180
To Francis Barker constable	171
To Wm. Wager for a called court for the trial of a negro slave Tom belonging to Moseley Armistead, for felony	180
To Ditto for a called court for the trial of Ben, a negro slave belonging to Westwood Armistead, for Felony	180
To W. Patton goaler, his acct (assd to Wm. Wager.)	725
To Francis Parker for Patroling	297
To Wm. Simmons for Do	225
To Wm Skinner for Do	270
To James Nobbs for Do	153
To Nicholas Pool Do	72
	£4.15 & 6039

THE PARSON'S CAUSE.

In 1748 the General Assembly fixed the pay of the ministers at 16,000 pds of tobacco. This act received the royal approval in England and, according to the instructions given to the governors, it became an act which could not be repealed without the royal assent. But in 1758 the General Assembly made the salaries payable in money at 2d per pound of tobacco, and the Governor, instead of vetoing the act, approved it. Several of the ministers not choosing to abide the loss which the act entailed brought suit in the courts. John Camm, the leader of the ministers, brought suit against the collectors of his parish in the General Court, and among those who sued in the county courts were Rev. James Maury, who sued in Hanover County, and Rev. Thomas Warrington, who sued in Elizabeth City County. In the former suit which is famous for the celebrated speech of Patrick Henry, the Court denied the validity of the act of 1758, but the jury would give only one penny damages. In the latter suit the jury brought in a special verdict finding for the plaintiff, if the law was for him, and against him if the law was against him. But the court of Elizabeth City, unlike the court of Hanover, found the act of 1758 valid, and the plaintiff got nothing. The regular journal of the court for 1758 is lost, but in the minute book at Hampton is the following abstract:

Wednesday Jan^{ry} 5, 1763.

Pres^{t} George Wythe, Cary Michell, John Tabb & William Armistead, Gent. Warrington vs. Jegitts—Carter Tarrent John Nelson, Nicholas Skinner, James Barron, Thos. Cooper. Charles Cooper, William Van Purkello, Thomas Batts, William Tarrent, James Gill, James Gilbert and William Mitchell were sworn to try the issue joined brought in a sp^{l} verdic^{t} w^{ch} is in these words (viz^{t}) * * * and the matters of Law arising thereupon are to be argued at the next court.

(The minutes were signed by G. Wythe.)

Wednesday the 2^{d} of March 1763.

Pres^{t} George Wythe, George Walker, Cary Michell, Wilson Miles Cary, John Tabb & Wm. Armistead gent * * present

Robert Armistead, James Balfour gent * * present George Wray, James Westwood, gent * * absent Wilson Miles Cary gent * * absent James Balfour gent * * absent Wilson Miles Cary, George Walker gent.

Warrington vs. Jeggitts—the matter of law arising on a spec^{l} verd^{t} in this cause being this day argued It seems to the court that by virtue of the Act of Assembly made &c. that the Law is for the Def^{t} & Judg^{t} for the Def^{t} from w^{ch} Judgment the Plt. prayed an appeal to the 19th day of the next General Court upon his entring into Bond with security between this and the next court.

STAMP ACT.

Court was held Oct. 2, 1765, and did much business. The Stamp Act went into effect Nov. 1, 1765. After that the court met January 13, 1766, laid the Levy, but did no other business. The number of tithables was 1170. No other business was transacted till June 3, 1766, when the following persons were appointed to take the tithables: Col. Wilson Miles Cary, for the town, Capt. John Tabb northside of Back River, Capt. James Wallace for the southside of Back River, Fox Hill & Strawberry Banks, Col^{o} Robert Armistead for Saltford's Creek.

DIARY OF COL. LANDON CARTER.

(Extracts, countinued from Vol. XVIII., p. 44.)

4 Tuesday, June, 1776. I yesterday recd letters from Capt. Shields,[1] & Valentine my overseer at Rippon.[2] His crops are in good order as both say. But how I shall be able to pay my Parish levies I can't tell. They are laid in money at 10s a tythable. I have there 29 and no money to be got, for nobody will

[1] Captain James Shields, surveyor and escheator for York county.

[2] The Ripon Hall estate is in York county, between Carter's Creek and Bigler's. It was formerly the property of Edmund Jenings, Esq., Secretary of State, who came from Ripon, Yorkshire.

pay what they owe till the Courts of Justice are opened. Stories about the Dunmore fleet and gang on Gwinn's Island are many & foolish.

Col. Carter advises how to preserve summer turnip for seed. Wring off the tops when full grown, then the dirt from their roots, and pile up in form of a ridge; then dig a trench about 18 inches from the bottom row quite around the heap, or square, and as deep as to furnish earth enough to cover the heap 18 inches thick top and sides, declining one of them to the Sun; in March set the turnips out in four feet beds. By this means he was able to supply himself and others with good choice seed.

6 Thursday. Very cool and Col. Carter still wears his yarn stockings. Not satisfied with his cotton; to give it its natural growth it must be planted in May & our Mays & indeed this June has been quite cool; and if later the same cotton may be got by having it up as soon as the boles are full, then you can't make good seed. Seed difficult to get.

No great expectation of his corn in either light or stiff land, except in rich or very warm places. His servants will plant level and not in hills, which is against experience.

Tobacco seems to be our only proper staple. Small grain yet a while may do, but we seem to be growing more & more into a cold climate.

100 sheep sheared at home yielded only 267 lbs in the dirt: many of them were nearly naked, but had we sheared them sooner, with the present cold weather, many of them would certainly have died. The Fork Quarter sheep are still to shear wch is to be done tomorrow. Then Tom goes to threshing and Manuel to helping out with the Fork dung.

7 Friday, June, 1776. Warmer weather, martins & swallows chattering, has better hopes for his cotton.

Counted the Fork cotton patch. It was wide 65 yds and 75 yds. As it was drilled (to) allow a yd to every hill it makes 4875 hills. Now allow each hill to produce 1/4[l] of picked cotton, the produce of so many hills must be 1218[l] cotton. And as this patch was drilled, it took just as much and again to plant it, in drills

as would have planted it in hills. Of course if the cotton is equal, in produce, the patch in drills must produce double the quantity of cotton as it would have done planted in hills that is 2436[l] of cotton.

The home patch by the hen house is 84 rows & 24 hills in a row which make 2046 hills wch as before in produce will be 511 lb of picked cotton. If this shd be too sanguine in expectation, suppose half that is 1/8[l] a hill & it will be a crop worth while.

Col. Carter is 67 and his son Robert Wormley Carter is 42.

8 Saturday, June, 1776. Alarmed at the want of salt, gives orders to borrow and buy if possible, and to steep all the earth of his meat house in water and then drawn off and boiled, the brine to be served the same way. He also sends a man to the river to try to boil some that way, having been informed that Tate, the projector, boiled the water at the Capitol Landing & made the salt he sent about as samples of what could be made when he set about his Proposal to each. Many of us subscribed & paid 20s. apiece. And certainly my water up here is fully as salt as that ever can be.

Possibly by all these endeavors we may so far succeed as to get salt enough to keep us. Col. Carter orders what salt he has to be beaten fine & kept in the house up stairs & given out as it is wanted. I am told my kitchen uses 3 qts a week wch is impossible to be fairly made use of. But the old saying is: Want is the Mother of Care.

The dry year ought to convince people of their error in not planting their corn in hills. When my land has been worked low agst my order, the corn is not six inches high, but where otherwise done it is even fine, notwithstanding the drought. Billy Beale for this.

Wrote to borrow 3 bushels of salt from Col. Tayloe for Butter making.

James Gordon at Crondal borrowed lime of me some days ago to tan the leather there. It was sent him.

Put up my turnip seed saved this year, the whole qty was 3

pecks & one Pottle, of wch Mr. Parker had near a Pottle, my sons Landon & John a pottle apiece. Mr. Colston to have some & the rest is to be for ourselves & friends, as we can spare it.

9 Sunday, June, 1776. My man whom I sent to boil our river water returned last night with about half a coffee cup of really good salt as to taste, and a quart of brine prodigiously strong which I have tried by evaporation this day in the Sun in a small thin or shallow dish. This is a dark reddish salt, and th° yet quite dry yet round the edges, where fine, it appeared very white. Feels that abundant salt can be got from the water here though scarcely brackish to the taste.

11 Tells of his attempt to make salt of river water but is not very successful. Yesterday a kind of fast day at Colonel Tayloe's. I heard & read there abundance of news, but nothing very discouraging. On the contrary though it was but trifling advantageous. It seems N. Carolina have drove off Clinton and Cornwallis, as they are gone it is supposed to South Carolina, or coming here to Dunmore at Gwinn's Island, where he is intrenching. We every now & then do kill some of their men and take others prisoners.

Two of his negroes at Bluff Point reported to have gone off to Dunmore.

Colo. Tayloe had two taken sometime ago in a sloop of his that came home yesterday. They robbed the Captain of the tender of all his linen & came off in his boat. They tell us abundance of tenders to come up this river, and of the Man of War going to meet Clinton to bring him to Dunmore, but they lie, and I wish they may not have brought in their bodies the ship distemper, which I hear has been very fatal to blacks & whites.

12 Wednesday, June, 1776. The Mangorike cotton but just begun to be wed & tomorrow they go into their corn.

13 Thursday, June, 1776. The coolness of last night very injurious to the cotton. Sent off William Beale and Nat to inquire about the running away of his people in Northumberland.

14 Yesterday a letter from R. H. Lee from Philadelphia 2d instant. With him I had held a dispute as to the pamphleteer

Common Sense, who was contriving to bring abt an Independence from G. B. through choice, and indeed attempted it most artfully wch with men of Republican turns went down Glib. But his fancy was too conspicuous; and as this gentleman admired him, I gave my opinion freely as to the *nonsense* instead of *Common Sense* advanced. And as I saw from very early the agents in this oppression as well as their first cover the King intended to subject us to slavery, I rather chose to be compelled to Independency, rather than to ever have it out of choice, because as a constitution of government none was so good as the British, & tho we need not be under the control of its now depraved arbitrariness, yet it would be best for us to embrace the same mixed form. This he at last agrees to without owning any error in his argument, wch is *sui generis,* never to own a defeat.

15 Saturday, June, 1776. Finds that the river water affords salt by boiling or evaporation too slowly. Thinks of trying Bay salt.

16 Believes this summer is set in. Has not rained for a fortnight. On Saturday Ben from below came up with Nat and brought a small sample of the salt boiling there, very good but too dark. They took up also 120 pds of wool from 25 sheep at Norris', and from Bluff Point but a small qty.

17 Monday, June, 1776. Buys a still of Mr. John Wormeley, pays down a part and took a bill of salt in the presence of Mr. John McKay. Uses it for distilling salt water.

This evening a prodigious blessing—a fine rain.

18 All hands planting and replanting.

19 Beale came home, gives a shocking account of Pullen's mismanagement. Sold his own sheep at 12s a head, brought others which he supports at Col. Carter's place. Determines to send him off. He is the ordinary keeper's assistant at Lancaster Court House.

Norris is a little better, but he will do my business as he pleases. A large wide ridge in his corn only to be covered over with the Earth halled from the corn; not 220,000 corn hills for 27 hands, not above 145,000 tobacco hills, a middling wheat

patch; such is his management. He shall not stay another year, if he would for nothing.

Beale brought me up some of the salt wch was made there on the Bay side. It is very good, strong, and only brown, such as will do very well for meats & other common uses, and I see that with the white of Eggs I can clarify it perfectly white for table use & butter making wch shall be done. Beale says a bushel a day may be well made with a pot or two.

I sent Nat down for some of this water & have ordered the overseers there at their Peril to pursue that business, for they hardly at one plantation have a crop to tend; and at the other none at all. Makes much comment about the making of salt.

20 Thursday, June, 1776. Stiff land and dry weather never did well together since the creation, and my home cornfield shows it tho' the ground has been so vastly well watered. Barley so full of good wheat that he orders the latter to be pulled out before the barley is sheaved. The blooming of some of his hop poles show that the ground is not rich enough.

Tries to burn a tar kiln out of his old knotty pines along the creek & cove sides.

John Beale came and agreed to take Bluff Point under his care. Pullen such a rascal there I could not keep him.

25 Monday, June, 1776. Wheat has the rust. Rust is a mystery to man, and never has been explained from the days of Virgil to this time. I always remember that spells of northerly rains bring the rust, provided they are early in the year.

26 Wednesday, June, 1776. Last night after going to bed. Moses, my son's man, Joe, Billy, Postillion, John, Mulatto Peter, Tom, Panticove, Manuel & Lancaster Sam, ran away, to be sure, to Ld. Dunmore, for they got privately into Beale's room before dark & took out my son's gun & one I had there, took out of his drawer in my passage all his ammunition furniture, Landon's bag of bullets and all the Powder, and went off in my Petty Anger new trimmed, and it is supposed that Mr. Robinson's People are gone with them, for a skow they came down in is, it seems, at my Landing. These accursed villains have stolen Lan-

don's silver buckles, George's shirts, Tom Parker's new waistcoat & breeches; and yet have not touched one thing of mine, tho my door was open, my line filled with stockings and my buckles in my shoes at the door. Col. Carter attributed this to his keeping the slaves in their places. This fellow Moses, who belonged to his son, was the occasion of Col. Carter's receiving once an affront from his son (Robert Wormeley Carter) who because Col. Carter reproved him for cutting off victuals at table to give Moses, called Col. Carter "an inhuman creature to his slaves." Col. Carter had retorted with much indignation at the time, because he had never used an angry word to Moses or the deluded fellow slaves "these 6 or 7 years."

29 Saturday, June, 1776. Col Carter tells of the fugitive slaves. At 7 in the morning after their departure some minute men at Mousquito Point saw the Petty Anger with ten stout men in her going very fast on the Middlesex shore. They pursued and fired at them, whereupon the negroes left the boat and took to the shore where they were followed by the minute men. By their firing they alarmed 100 King & Queen minute men who were waiting for the Roebuck's men, should any of them come ashore there. It is supposed that Moses and many of the negroes were killed.

Joseph Harwood in treaty about my horse Nimrod brot down from Rippon. Agreed to buy him at 30 £ but must try him at first for about 5 miles. Never sent me the money, Pretending the danger of the times. Col. Carter says that Harwood who lived at Tappahannock told an untrue report of the fugitive slaves.

3 Wednesday, July, 1776. Monday at Court we heard the Kg. & Queen men below had killed a mulatto & two of the blacks out of the 8 of my people who ran away & the remaining 5 surrendered; how true it is I dont know.

Mr. Page there gave me an acct that Pat. Henry was chosen

[3] John Augustine Washington, in a letter to R. H. Lee, ranked as best speakers in the Convention of 1776, "Henry, Mason, Mercer, *Dandridge*, and Smith." *Southern Literary Messenger*, 1859. Bartholomew Dandridge was Mrs. Washington's brother.

Gov^{r} in convention (by) a great majority over President Nelson, who tho' he had 45 votes was in the Election of a Council of State but the 7th man and Charles of Corotoman the 8th man. We shall now see what we shall see. Bat Dandridge, a most insignificant lawyer,[3] also chosen one; this a creature of his Excellency's. Electible only 3 yrs successive, and must be out 4 yrs before reelection. I see and condemn, but as the Multitude of my city has done it I say nothing, but cannot admire the choice. I rather mourn its destructive tendency in secret.

On Sunday in the night my son Landon and one M^{r} Bruce, M^{t} of Mary^{ld}, came here.

4 Thursday, July, 1776. Yesterday brot me from Jos. Harwood £30 for my horse Nimrod; one 12^{l} one 10^{l} & one 8^{l} note James River bank.

I hope I am not deceived when I say that this Mr. Bruce seems to be an honest and, in this instance of the American struggle, not what the diagnosis of Toryism would call a moderate man; for he seems to be quite hearty in the cause altho' a Scotchman; I have had much conversation with him detesting the behaviour of his countryman, in particular a late runegado to Gov^{r} Eden & Dunmore, who carried off all the slaves and servts almost out of Maryland.

Col. Carter will probably have to sell his sorrell horse and Rippon black and keep Mundungus to supply their place, for free money is only to be got that way.

Sends to Col. Tayloe for Duck grass seed, who sowed it on his poorest land and obtained a vast crop.

Stiff land on this side of the swamp now twice done hoeing & twice plowing.

In our this day's ride to my Fork, Bruce took notice of the corn being very fine and clean. He asked me how many bbls I ever made to a thousand. I told him not above 3 bbls. He said, he saw Ruffin's corn, to be sure very fine, but he had seen as good, that did not yield above 5 bbls; and Ruffin asserted that his had yielded 10 bbls. He said he even counted the stalks, & the ears on a hill, & he could not see above 10 ears at most & on many

much less. I said that was a great deal but I believe that Arithmetic would not make that 10 bbls; for 10 bbls were one with another 8000—ten ears tho 10,000, the thousand must be excessive to be every hill alike. I said many people deceived others so often that at last they deceived themselves. He said that a ten[t] of a certain gent. up with him, was said to make 10 bbls, when the man swore that let his landlord say what he would he never turned out above 3 bbls. I observed the same in others.

5 Friday, July, 1776. Hearing so many contradictory stories about Moses and his gang, I sent Beale off this morning to get fully informed either in Lancaster, Middlesex or Gloster. I gave him 10s to bear his expenses. The Gent. made a demur abt his breeches being dirty. I told him dirty breeches are as certainly good to ride in as to stay at home in. He is to bring an acct. of Mr. J. Beale about Bluff Point & also from Norris & carry letters to both.

Yesterday another hand bill seen that Gen. Thomas & 150 men were killed & taken prisoners near the cedars at Quebeck. This I suppose to balance the former letters that Thomas had taken the whole of that party & that Carleton had sent him word if he did not exchange them he would put his prisoners to death. N. Y. can write anything and tis as likely this last hand bill was false as the other was. I can't believe others.

5 Friday, July, 1776. This express confirms the report wch J. Howe brot of the N. Y. conspiracy agst Washington the Magazine & a signal to the Enemy to land there; & says that it was discovered by a sentinel who took all the bribes given him & then informed the Gen[l] what was doing on which he made close prisoners of above 500, Mr. Mayor, and kept the rest under strong guard. I wish this discovery true if there is a conspiracy. It is also said some highlanders are got to Dunmore. It seems that Burgoyne has got to Canada with 10,000 men & that he brot them in 70 transports, which are better than 148 in a vessel, and yet Howe took 130 sail to remove 7000 & these officers are all come on there. Believe it who will I can't. If it is true, these 10,000 have had great good luck to come 3000 miles so cooped up. But

what if they come? Are not 12000 on land already a good match for them? Depend upon it they will never come down Hudson River to do any harm unless this 100,000£ has got vastly multiplyed & has flown about.

6 Saturday. The first real summer heat—for it obliges me to wear but one pair of thin stockings.

Much is said of the slavery of negroes, but how will servants be provided in these times? Those few servants that we have don't do as much as the poorest slaves we have. If you free the slaves, you must send them out of the country or they must steal for their support.

The story of Dunmore's reinforcement turns out a lie, a vessel only brot home some prisoners from Ireland.

8 Monday. A warm day. On Saturday last sowed turnips in my drilled Timothy grass field.

Pulled all my flax on Saturday by 12; we are getting it in this day.

9 July. Beale returned but brot no account of Moses and his gang. He went to the King & Queen camp on the point between Rappahannock and Pianketank and talked with the commander. They had catched other peoples negroes but not mine. Beale reported that the men who followed my people in the Petty Anger when they were driven ashore was the Towles Point guard in a boat of Burgess Ball. Col. Carter thinks they could readily have overtaken the Petty Anger if they tried.

Another report from Guthrie, "who I have a long time known to be an egregious liar," that some runaways told him that they saw some slaves who had run away from Dunmore, who told him that they saw Moses on the Island; who swore to them if he could get back he would return to his master; for Dunmore had deceived all the Poor Slaves and he never met so barbarous or so vile a fellow in all his life.

Beale owns the Captain of that guard told him the slaves were returning daily, most miserably & barbecued, and did aver the whole gang of slaves must leave the Island as soon as they could get off.

Beale tells me that when he went to ask for the Petty Anger which the minute men had taken from my People Captain Berryman with an oath refused to give it up. Col. Carter thinks that he may find himself mistaken.

12 July, 1776. Col. Carter has some comments on his cucumbers which have thousands of blossoms but no fruit. To make them bear he topped them but it did no good. He thinks, therefore, that the plants are all male plants and that he has been mistaken in supposing that each cucumber plant was both male and female.

13 Saturday, July, 1776. Nat tells us that he heard Cap^{t} W^{m}son Ball write an order to Cap^{t} Sallard of the minute men from Col^{o} P. Thornton his Col^{o} requiring his Comp^{a} instantly to march to Potowmack river, for all the fleet had left Gwyn's Island and were agst the mouth of Potowmack, as our battery had drove them all from that Island. It is imagined that they are gone to take possession of Sharpe's Island above on the Eastern Shoar.

I fancy Maryland will now begin to see their folly in not confining Eden, as the Congress directed them. Col^{o} Carter thinks that the going to Sharpe's Island is by his advice.

The report from our Courthouse is, that Gen^{l} Lee has beat Clinton in S^{o} Carolina a prodigious battle, drove the army all away and killed Gen^{l} Clinton. That our Gloster battery and forces drove Dunmore and all his fleet from Gwin's Island, sunk 6 ships, took two, and disabled the men of war so much, they were obliged to go away. That two days ago 90 of the fleet were seen ags^{t} Smith's Point in the Bay; but that yesterday all were gone to 9 vessels but where not said. God send this may be true.

By Ned Purcell from his yesterday's message we hear there is a great foundation for the report from the courthouse; for Jno. Beale writes that on Tuesday last our battery sunk one ship, quickly disabled another wch they burnt, & obligd the rest to tow out of harbor; and our men the Thursday following drove off Dunmore and made those that could escape fly to the ships for protection, leaving their cannon &c to y^{e} amount of some thousand pds value. John Selden met Purcell coming up and bid

tell me that Dunmore last week sent off a load of negroes to one of the Islands wch so alarm'd the rest that the county of Gloster was disturbed with their howlings. Possibly Cap[t] Moses, the freeman, may be one of them to glut his genius for liberty wch he was not born to.

13 Saturday, July, 1776. News just come John Self at Rings Neck[4] turned a Baptist, and only waits to convert my People. He had two brethren Preachers & two others with him; and says he cannot serve God and Mammon, has just been made a Christian by dipping, and would not continue in my business but to convert my people.

This a strange year about my overseers; some, horrid hellish rogues & others religious villains.[5] Came here after dinner M[r] John Selden, who told us Cap[t] Burgess Ball wrote from Hampton that Patrick Henry, the late elected Governor, died last tuesday evening, So that being the day of our batterys beginning to Play on Dunmore's gang & they being routed we ought to look on those two joined as two glorious events. Particularly favourable by the hand of Providence.

14 Sunday, July, 1776. It is not many days past I heard that in the lobby of the late convention it was urged the late dignified person [Governor Henry] was the first who opened the breath of liberty to America. But it was with truth replied, and Proved that that breath was first breathed & supported by a person not then taken notice of. I know this merit is claimed also by another But I only say I never courted Public applause; and if any endeavour assists my country, I care not who enjoys the merit of it. This I am certain of, that nothing renders a man more suspected than his schemes for Popularity, and I will forever be

[4] Ring's Neck, or "Ringfield," is located in York county on the York River. It was, about 1700, the property of Joseph Ring, a prominent settler. The ancient brick house, probably built by Ring, is still standing.

[5] One cannot help thinking that overseers have been harshly judged. Those of Colonel Carter represented families of good standing in the Northern Neck. Because John Self, his manager at Ring's Neck, turned Baptist, he is called by Colonel Carter a "religious villain."

like the Prophet, who is only without honour in his own country, rather than be conscious of anything so base as deceiving the people, let the success be what it will. In this sense, Virtue will ever carry its own reward; and he is a Villain that aims at any thing by a lie that his conscience cannot support.

15 Monday. A report coming through Mr Colston, Colo Peachy and Dr. Robinson, that five of his runaways were in Middlesex jail.

Last night John Beale came up. I intend to agree with him, if I can, to take Norris' plantation under his care. He says that two French, who deserted from Dunmore's camp on the Island after our people had drove them off, declared we killed abundance of their men; and that no negroes were kept by Dunmore but were fine active fellows, but were all sent away to some of the West India Islands, and out of the strong and active scarce one in ten escaped death by distempers or ill usage except when a man was wanted in his vessels. These men who are said to be great engineers and sensible further told the officers of our camp our batteries had destroyed and injured abundance of their vessels both big and small, and others were taken.

This night at 9 all Tappahannock illuminated and as low down the river as Clement's house, where Ritchie lives. What can be the Joy? There is no day particular set down in the Almanac. Certainly some great victory is obtained. Possibly Clinton's defeat is true or it may be Dunmore killed in the late engagement at the Island by way of distraction; or it may be George 3d is—

25 July, 1776. I asked Lee who came home with me if he did not remember who gave the first breath for liberty in America; he said he well remembered it; and it was an absurdity to give it to P. Henry the Govr, for he was not at the assembly, tho' they gave him the reputation of it. I may truly say *Hanc ego primus tentavi tulit alter honores.* This man only assisted in the resolve after the Stamp Act came in, by the advice of another.[6]

(*To be Continued.*)

[6] By this concluding paragraph and by another that precedes, it is clear that Landon Carter claimed to have been the author of the resolu-

ARRIVALS FROM VIRGINIA IN 1655.

Communicated by LOTHROP WITHINGTON.*

Add. M. S. 3415.
British Museum.

5 May. Marke Warkman of London, Merchant landed at Dover y^e^ 4^th^ present out of y^e^ Hono^r^ of London John Price Commander from Virginia and came this day to London and lodgeth at y^e^ house of Francis Camfiild Grocer at y^e^ Kinges Armes in y^e^ Old Change in y^e^ pish of Augustine, and saith his voyage being ended he intendeth to remayne here.

Thomas Fenton Servt to Phillip Foster of Ratcliffe in y^e^ pish of Stepney in y^e^ Countie of Midd. landed at Dover y^e^ third present out of the golden Lyon of London Roger Heninges Com-

---

tions of November 14, 1764. In his controversy with James Mercer, Richard Henry Lee used the following language: "With confidence I appeal to many worthy gentlemen with whom I served in the General Assembly. They know who first moved in the House of Burgesses for the address to his Majesty, the memorial to the Lords and the remonstrance to the House of Commons; they also knew what part I took in preparing those papers." *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, X., 2.

In answer to this claim James Mercer, who was also a member of the Assembly, declared "Though R. H. Lee may have made the first motion for the address to the Commons, yet I do deny he first proposed the address to his Majesty and memorial to the Lords, for I well remember the late Speaker (John Robinson) proposed them, when in a committee of the whole house, as an amendment to the first motion." *Virginia Magazine*, X., 7. On the other hand, Mr. Jefferson said that the memorial to the King was drawn by the Attorney General, Peyton Randolph, and the memorial to the House of Commons, which was particularly warm, was drawn by George Wythe, Wirt, *Henry*, Appendix, Note A. In the *Southern Literary Messenger*, XXX., p. 126, are printed two resolutions found in the handwriting of R. H. Lee, one directing a memorial to the House of Commons and the other directing an address to the King. They are similar to, but not identical with, the resolutions of November 14, 1764. Col. Carter was member of the committee who were directed to draw the memorials.

* Of 30 Little Russell St., W. C., London, England.

ander from Virginia and came to London on y^e^ 4^th^ and is in service of his said master.

6^th^ May. Henry Cox of London Merchant landed at Dover y^e^ 4^th^ present out of the Thomas and Anne of London John Fox Comander from Virginia and came to London on y^e^ 5^th^ and lodgeth at y^e^ house of William Hiirst Victualler at the Black horse neare Queens hive in Thames Street, and saith that his business is to make sale of the Tobacco he brought over with him, and likewise to fitt himself for a returne as he shall see cause.

SOUTHSIDE FAMILIES.

The region of Virginia south of James River is called the "South-side." It was settled largely by families from Bristol, England, and was strongly Puritanic during the turmoil in England between Roundhead and Cavalier. This Puritanic tendency is shown in the records by the remarkable prevalence of Biblical names.

Among the more noteworthy families the following may be mentioned:

BUTT FAMILY. This family begins with 1 Robert Butt, "of the Southern Branch of the Elizabeth River," who made his will November 1, 1675, which was proved July 3, 1676. He names wife Jane and four sons: 2 *Henry*,[2] 3 Robert, 4 Thomas, 5 Richard. 2 Henry[2] Butt (Robert[1]) was deputy clerk of Lower Norfolk, and his will was proved Oct. 28, 1710. He names wife Alice, and sons 6 Stanhope, 7 Solomon, 8 *Henry*,[3] and 9 Jane, married William Shipp. 8 Henry[3] Butt (Henry,[2] Robert[1]) married Martha, and his will proved 1762, names 9 Solomon, 10 Alice, married Thompson, 11 Elizabeth, 12 Henry, 13 Samuel, 14 Ann, married Sikes. 8 Henry[3] Butt had a large estate and his personal property was appraised at £8649.2.4. The rooms were distinguished as follows: Passages, upstairs and down stairs, hall, dining room, the chamber, the green room, nursery, blue room, white room, kitchen. In the hall were "9 family pictures, 3 of

which belong to the estate of Mrs. Frances Nelson (valued at 2£), 28 pictures with gilt frames &c." In the passage above stairs "3 family pictures 5 shillings, 1 ditto arms 1s. 3d."

WILSON FAMILY. This family begins with James[1] Wilson, whom a record in Norfolk county shows was a brother of Colonel William Wilson, of Elizabeth City county. He was lieutenant-colonel, sheriff, burgess and justice of Norfolk county, and an eminent merchant. He made his will November 12, 1712, which was recorded Dec. 19, 1712. It names wife Elizabeth, and children 2 John, 3 Willis, 4 Thomas. deceased, 5 Samuel, deceased, 6 Solomon, 7 *Lemnuel*,[2] 8 *James*[2] to whom he left "his pistol and sword," 9 Elizabeth, wife of Henry Tregany, of Philadelphia, 10 Affiah who married George Newton, 11 Mary. He names also grandson James, son of Thomas, deceased, grandson Willis, son of deceased son Samuel, and grandson Solomon, son of James Wilson. Of these 7 Lemuel[2] Wilson was clerk of Lower Norfolk county in 1711. He married Katherine, widow of Rev. Roger Kelsall, minister of Elizabeth River Parish, who in his will (1708) names his son John Kellsall and an estate left him by Rev. Roger Kellsall, "minister of Royden, decd. known by the name of Byers St. Marys, adjoining to Colchester." 8 James[2] Wilson, son of Lt. Col. James[1] Wilson, was major, justice, &c. He made his will January 13, 1749, which was proved February 7, 1756. He names wife Dinah and children 12 Solomon, 13 James, 14 Willis, to whom he gives that plantation bought of Joseph Church adjoining the land of his grandfather Butt. 14 Caleb, 15 Josiah, 16 Nathaniel, 17 William, 18 Malachi, 19 Elizabeth, married Thelaball, 20 Mary, married Butt, 21 Prudence, married Tatum, 22 Diana Nicholson, 23 Apphia, married Willis Langley, 24 Ann, 25 Euphan. He names also grandsons Jeremiah Wilson, Sr., and Wilson Nicholas. The Wilson family scattered over the nearby counties. In 1782 Josiah Wilson, of Surry county, made a deed of gift to his children Peggy, John, Samuel and James Wilson. Willis Wilson was sheriff there the same year. Willis Wilson, Sr., probably the son with that name mentioned by Col. James Wilson, made his will in Norfolk

county in 1758, and names his children Lemuel, Thomas and Euphan, wife of Joseph Alston.

NEWTON. George Newton was resident in Lower Norfolk county as early as 1645, and was one of the justices. He married Frances, daughter of Col Lemuel Mason. He had issue, Col. George Newton, who married Apphia Wilson, daughter of Col. James Wilson, of Norfolk county. The deposition of George Newton, aged 60 years or thereabouts, recorded at Portsmouth, states that he went to school in 1692-93 in Lancaster, England, and lived with Mr. Thomas Westmore in same town, and he knew Jonas Cawson who then went to the Free school belonging to the town of Lancaster by the churchyard. Jonathan Cawson and another brother went to the same private school with him—that he remembered their father, Mr. Cawson, but did not remember his Christian name; that after this deponent returned from England to his native place Virginia and lived some time there this Jonas Cawson came over and five years later married with Abigail Church, and Christopher Cawson is their eldest son. Dated July 21, 1738. George Newton and Apphia, his wife, had nine children. Thomas Newton, one of them, married Amey, daughter of John Hutchings. Issue: 5 children—all of whom died in infancy, except a son married named Thomas, who married Martha Tucker, daughter of Col. Robert Tucker, of Norfolk. They were parents of Thomas and George Newton, both prominent in the affairs of Norfolk. The former Thomas Newton was a lawyer and, in 1801, was elected to Congress, to which he was regularly returned for 30 years. He died Aug. 3, 1847, aged 79.

BINNS FAMILY. Thomas[1] Binns was an early resident of Surry county, Virginia, and in 1668, had more tithables in his family than any other citizen of the county, except Mr. Arthur Allen. The number of small planters in Surry at this time was very large, and no one else had over eight tithables. The wealth of a man in those days depended upon the number of his family and dependents, and the taxes were laid on the tithables, which were estimated to be about one-fourth the population. Thus, in

1668, the total number of tithables was 434, which made the population of Surry to be about 1,736 persons. There were very few negroes. Thomas Binns was a man of prominence in Surry as early as 1652. In 1665 his wife's name was Martha, and he seems to have had a son Thomas by her. In 1666 Col. Walter Aston, of Charles City County, made his will and named his sisters Mary Cocke and Elizabeth Binns, who was the second wife of Thomas Binns. He died, in 1669, as in that year Mrs. Binns was entered as a tithable in his stead. In 1655 George Brent had sold to Thomas Binns and John Bishop a place in Surry called Grindall's Hill, and, in 1670, there is this entry in the General Court Records: "The difference between Major William Andrews, guardian of George Evelyn, orphan of Mountjoy Evelyn, plt. and M^rs^ Elizabeth Bynns, admx. of Thomas Bynns, decd, about Grindall's Hill is dismissed, And the said Mrs. Bynns in the right of said Thomas Bynns to remaine in possession, neither of the orphans being of age." (By way of parenthesis it may be said that Mountjoy Evelyn, mentioned here, married, in 1653, Dorothy, the third child of Obedience and Grace Robins, of Accomak. He was the second son of George Evelyn, who captured Kent Island from William Claiborne, in the interest of Lord Baltimore. Major William Andrews, mentioned here, married the widow of Mountjoy Evelyn, and it seems that Mountjoy Evelyn had a claim to Grindall's Hill, probably a corruption of Grendon's Hill, by purchase, in 1649, from Thomas Grendon, of Charles City county.) Mrs. Binns did not remain a widow very long, and about 1673 she married Col. Francis Mason, son of Mr. James Mason, of Surry. This is proved by the will of her son James Mason, who speaks in it of his "brother Binns." James Mason paid the orphan, Thomas[2] Binns, 85,850 pds of tobacco on May 20, 1679, and the said Thomas is enumerated among others, in 1687, as able to be listed in a troop of horse. In 1701, Mrs. Elizabeth Mason divided 777 acres patented by her as Mrs. Binns, in 1669, between her grandchildren Francis Holt, Francis Mason and Charles Binns. Her daughter Frances Mason married Captain Thomas Holt, son of Randall Holt, and

1706 Thomas Holt and Francis Holt were administrators on the estate of Thomas Binns, deceased, who is mentioned as deceased in James Mason's will made in 1701. Thomas[2] Binns had at least two sons, Charles[3] and Thomas.[3] Thomas made his will in 1722, and in it he mentions wife and children, names sons Thomas and Charles, brother Charles Binns and goddaughter, Mary Price. He makes his wife and son Charles executors. It was proved by Jane Binns and Charles Binns. About 1748 Charles Binns (probably the brother) made his will in Surry county, and names daughters Elizabeth, Martha and Lucy, mentions wife with child, nephew Thomas Binns, legacies to Sally Binns, Sarah Saunders, Jean Gwathmey, John Champion; nephew Thomas to be guardian to son Charles, and, if he should die, then to "Brother Thomas Eldridge." Of these children Martha married Timothy Rives in 1773, and Lucy married Capt. Richard Avery, of Sussex. Their daughter Sarah Avery married John Cargill, son of Rev. John Cargill, of Surry. Elizabeth Binns, third daughter of Charles Binns, married, in 1758, John Jones, who was a member of the House of Burgesses in 1772, member of the convention from Brunswick in 1788, and late President of the Senate. Probably it was his son, Binns Jones, who was his colleague in the convention in 1788. (Surry County Records.) There appear to have been three distinct Binns families—the family of which we have been writing, the Binns family of New Kent and Charles City counties, and the Binns family of Loudon.)

FLOYD'S LETTER TO GILMER.

John Floyd, the writer of the above letter, was the son of Col. John Floyd and Margaret Buchanan, his wife. He served in Congress, where he attracted much notice as one of the leading members. In 1830 he was elected Governor of Virginia, and served three years. During his administration occurred Nat Turner's Insurrection and the trouble of the Federal Government with South Carolina brought on by the unconstitutional and oppressive protective tariffs of 1828 and 1832. Floyd behaved with energy and decision in both cases. Though not a nullifier, he was an ardent States Rights man, and in his message to the Legislature gave notice that he would not permit the Federal Government to make use of

Virginia's soil for the purpose of coercion. He died in 1837, and was characterized by John Hampden Pleasants in an obituary as "scrupulously just and even obstinately honest." His son, John B. Floyd, was Governor of Virginia in 1849-1853, Secretary of War under James Buchanan, and a distinguished general of the Confederate States.

Richmond, April 26, 1832.

My dear Sir:

I have this moment received your letter of the 23rd instant hasten to answer it; am willing, and will contend to the last movement for State Rights, the principles of Virginia & the interests of our State—But I confess to you, mine is the duty of an honest man, who has courage to fight his death, when he knows death must be the issue of battle, to preserve his honor and defend his rights.

Of the political aspect of the Union, I think we do not differ, nor are our impressions of the condition of things in Virginia dissimilar; yet, the remedy—.

I cannot perceive, turn which way we list, anything but doubt as to purity or principle—All that we now see in the country, is but the State of thing known to me as early as the August after Genl Jackson's election—to combat which I was desirous of obtaining the office I now hold—I have been able to do little, because, I really think I now perceive a willingness in Virginia to change her principles, to which every man, except a few of the friends of Calhoun, are now impelling her.

Ritchie I hold as having changed his opinions upon the tariff and Internal Import & is now, clamoring for State Rights, in order to carry Van Buren the more easily, because yet the people do not perceive the scheme of ruining the cause they defend by putting that cause in the keeping of its enemies, men who have violated every principle of the constitution heretofore held dear or considered sacred by Virginia.

As to the policy of having any thing to do with the Baltimore convention, I have no doubt, it is a thing which every sensible man must see, has been gotten up exclusively and especially for the purpose of nominating Van Buren, which will be done. That

being the case, will not the 99 who object to his nomination be ruled by the 100 who will carry Van Buren—then the reading will be, that 200 delegates at Baltimore nominated Van Buren—therefore, he is the candidate of *the party*. I now have very strong doubts, whether any thing can be done for Barbour in Virginia or else where, his own letter last winter did the business. In the fall before I talked with him much and earnestly, and thought it would do to take him up—in the winter, he was written to by some of the Van B. party, to induce him to *withdraw*, or not *suffer his name* to be used, to *break the party*. When this came to my ear I wrote to him—he answered my letter by telling me, that *thus*, and thus, he had said to the opposite party—that he would agree to be run if he could be elected without carrying the election to the Senate, that he did not wish to divide the Jackson party. Upon the receipt of that letter by the Van Buren party, for it was addressed to them, they forthwith decided that the nomination of Barbour *would* divide the party, and therefore put him out of the way at once—what then were we to do? had he not answered that party in a way to put himself in their power but had he not so answered me, that he would not be the means of dividing "the Jackson party?" The judgment and decision, in this case he himself had given into the hands of the Van Buren party, instead of our hands. What could we do—why submit to the fate which that decision had brought upon [us?]—It is this which has produced the alarm of the State, and so help me Heaven I think will [lead?] first to an utter change of the principles of the State all notion of State Rights will be abandoned and other Principles introduced and sustained, which will lead with a rapidity of lightning to the sudden and immediate abolition of slavery, because that step will have separated the West so far in *feeling*, that they will strike off that property as with a butcher cleaver; the east having by this manifestation of the abandonment of their principles cannot refuse to take with it the Northern construction of the constitution which is, that "the constitution of the U. S. does not tolerate or sanction slavery, but has only forborne to meddle with it"—Rufus King

on the Missouri question. From this exposition, you will readily perceive the cause of the apparent alarm in the country. Our friends went home, with a knowledge of the fact that, the Richmond party and their friends, or rather the Van Buren party, had put Barbour out of the question—and that Barbour's course had created so much doubt, and so many real difficulties, that they were obliged, to return home in sorrow and wait in order to see whether time would not bring forth something. For upon Mr. Barbour's plan, the Electors were elected, or rather to be elected, pledged to vote for Jackson & himself, but if he could not be elected without going to the Senate, why then, he was not to receive the vote but give it to somebody who would keep the party together; and who was to be the judge of these probabilities? And what the effect of his sudden withdrawal at this point of the election? If he would not permit his real State Rights friends to support him for fear of dividing "the party," might not he decide in a way to leave us no cause to rejoice? This I tell you with every degree of candor is the real cause of the listlessness and agitation of the State so far as I have heard members express their opinions, and has I fear, produced insuperable difficulties, for that decision of his, in his letter to his political enemies, I mean the Van Buren men—rolled over his real friends like a cloud of carbonic vapor.

If we are now to be benefited at all I should rather encline to the opinion, that the *people* ought to take up this matter at once in county meetings, and say boldly what their ticket *should be*. Let Albemarle if they chose, say, Jackson & Barbour. When counties enough have spoken out, then meet and form a ticket, pledged to that vote, and then let us try the affair before the people—or take any other course as to men—say Tazewell, Bibb of Ky. &c. &c. If a contest is not had, or should fail if had—why then The State Rights party fails, and with it, all that is worth preserving to Virginia. She will then become the scoff and scorn of the Confederacy, and soon thereafter become the theatre of all the bloody and devastating wars which must soon follow the dissolution of the Union which will then take place without delay.

Mr. Crallé is at his post, laboring with zeal, and in better spirits than I am, upon these subjects, however, there is no desponđence which can or will prevent every exertion being made, which honor demands or patriotism requires.

With me no feeling exists, but to preserve the State in its present attitude as arrayed upon the Resolutions of 1798; they may, literally, be termed the palladium of the Confederacy, when they are surrendered, Union cannot long last.

I am Sir, with friendly regards

your obt. Servt.

John Floyd.

Th. W. Gilmer Esq
Charlottesville, Va.

BRUNSWICK COUNTY MARRIAGE BONDS.

1769, November 26, Myhill Collier and Tabitha Harrison. Letter of consent from Benjamin Harrison, father of Tabitha. Witnessed by M^r^ Fisher, Reuben Booth, Cha^s^ Collier.

1756, Oct. 14, Courtney Clack and Prudence Clark, dau. of George Clarke.

1753, July 4, Claiborn Anderson and Betty Clack. Sec. James Clack. Letter from Rich^d^ Eppes, guardian of Claiborn Anderson. Witnesses: B. Matthews, W. Battersby.

1756, Sept. 4, W^m^ Stith and Katherine Stith, spinster. Sec. Drury Stith. Witnesses: Litt. Tazewell, N. Edwards, Jun^r^.

1754, January 23, John Carter and Rebecca Stuart. Sec. James Jones.

1761, Feb. 27, James Robinson to Winifred Fox. Sec. William Fox. Witn. Peter Pelham, Jr.

1756, Aug. 25, Edward Robertson x (his mark) and Anne Cauze, widw. Sec. James Parham.

1769, Oct. 23, Nath. Robinson and Eliza Merritt. Sec. Thos. Mason.

1791, May, Benjamin Rives and Bathin Rosser. Sec. John Rosser x (his mark).

1770, April 28, Ephraim Parham and Ann Collier. Security Thos Collier. Witness Edw. Fisher.

1780, Aug. 7, Thomas Stith & Holly Bailey. Sec. William Ramsey.

1769, Dec. 26, Judkins Hunt and Martha Batte. Security: Robert Rivers, William Atkinson. Letter of consent from William Batte, guardian.

1770, Sept. 10, Jordan Mabry, son of Joshua Mabry and Ann Harwell. Sec. John Clack. Letter of consent of James Harwell, father of Ann.

1780, July 6, Edwd Gibbons and Mary Maclin. Sec. Ben Goodrich.

1780, May 2, James Harris and Christian Harrison. Sec. Willis Wills.

1778, Oct. 22, James Parham and ————. Sec. Nichos Edmunds.

1779, Dec. 10, Emmanuel x (his mark) Collier and Susanna Morris, dau. of Thomas Morris.

1779, Dec. 13, Bowles Harris and Nancy Kemp Goodrich, spinster. Sec. Briggs Goodrich.

1779, Decr 15, William Weaver and Rebecca Whittington, spinster. Sec. Jno Whittington.

1779, Dec. 21, Britain Jones Haymour and Susanna Avery. Sec. Wm Abernathy. Letter of consent from John Avery, father of Susanna to Peter Pelham, Jun., clerk.

1779, Dec. 22, Drury Peebles to Lucy Welburn. Sec. John Peebles, Junr.

1779, Dec. 22, Nathl Woodroof to Catey Vick. Sec. Howel Vick. Letter from John Vick, father of Catey Vick.

1780, Jany. 24, John Hicks to Rachel Williams. Letter from Rachel Williams. Security David Williams.

1779, April 2, Robert Mabry to Rebecca Stewart. Security Nathaniel Mabry, father of Robert.

1779, April 7, Churchill Anderson & Rebecca Hall, dau. of Patrick Hall.

1779, Oct. 13, Charles Hutchings & Polly Green.

1779, Oct. 18, Joel Prince x (his mark) and Mary Arent.

1779, March 11, Thoˢ Jenkins & Eliza Major. Sec., Samuel Major, Jr.

1779, Jany. 25, Lewis Peebles and Jean Hicks. Sec. Robert Hicks. Letter from David Peebles, father of Lewis.

1769, Aug. 28, William Davis & Agnes Lanier. Sec. William Lanier.

1753, Oct. 9, Richard Blanks and Winifred House.

1779, Jany. 19, John Clay & Patty Ingram. Letter of consent from John Ingram.

1779, Jan. 25, William Curdl (?) to Frances Hardaway. Sec. John Hardaway.

1756, Jan. 16, Samuel Dawson & Martha Jones, spinster. Sec. Thomas Jones. Witnesses: Litt Tazewell, Ben Chapman.

1756, May 19, Joseph May x (his mark) & Anne Jones, widow. Sec. Wm. Bishop x (his mark).

1758, Feb. 5, Berryman Jones and ——— Bryan, spinster. Sec. Thos. Bryant x (his mark).

1755, Novʳ 25, Matthew Parham and Rebecca Maclin, spinster. Sec. John Maclin.

1759, Oct. 5, W. Chapman and Elizabeth Kemp both of the county. Sec. Edward Robinson x (his mark).

1753, May 11, Henry Delony of Lunenburgh and Rebecca Walker, widow, of Brunswick. Sec. John Maclin.

1758, Oct. 24, William Hill & Priscilla Embry. Sec. Tho. Stith.

1755, Jan. 29, James Wyche, of the parish of Albemarle, in the county of Sussex, gent., and Leah Maclin, of the parish of St. Andrews, in the county of Brunswick. Sec. Nicholas Edmunds. Witt: Litt: Tazewell.

1758, July 12, John Russell & Sarah Edmundson. Sec. Tho. Twitty. Witness William Clack.

1757, Oct. 16, William Clack and Betty Twitty under 21. Sec. Thoˢ Twitty.

1758, Jan. 24, Will Chapman & Tabitha Wyche, widow. Sec. R. Kello.

1756, Aug. 24, Silvanus Stokes and Temperance Clarke, spinster, dau. of George Clarke. Sec. Litt Tazewell.

1758, March 30, Joseph Carter and Mary Roberson. Sec. Arch^{d} Wager.

1757, June 28, John Niverson & Anne Tazewell, infant under 21 with the assent of John Niverson her guardian. Sec. Arch^{d} Wager. Witness N. Edwards, Jun^{r}.

1759, May, Wm. Harrison & Anne Major. Sec. John Edmundson.

1751, Sept. 6, Robert Ruffin and, Mary Lightfoot, widow. Sec. Lewis Parham. Witt: Litt Tazewell.

1758, July 25, Edward Rowell & Betty Shelton by consent of Edward Rowell, her guardian.

1758, May 23, John Tillman and Mary Simmons. Sec. John Daniel.

1759, Sept. 21, John Cook, infant, with consent of Henry Cook, his father and Betty Brown.

1758, Nov. 28, Joseph Peebles & Mary Robinson. Sec. Arch^{d} Wager.

1758, Oct. 25, Jesse Williamson and Mary Person. Sec. Thos. Person. Witness John Jones. Letter of consent from Thomas Person, father of Mary.

1758, Sept. 25, James Day Ridley and Mary Edwards. Sec. Arch^{d} Wager. Witness Thos. Simmons.

1758, July 25, Thomas Hunt, of Sussex & Atheliah Norris.

1759, April 25, George Deardon & Martha Burch. Sec. Will Thornton. Letter from Rich^{d} Burch giving consent to Martha Burch's marriage. Test: Richard Burch, Jr., Martha Burch.

1758, July 25, Cuthbert Smith & Elizabeth Lanier, widow. Sec. Robert See.

1752, Nov. 29, James Stuart & Elizabeth Irby, spinster.

1756, Sept. 26, William Murphy and Lucy Hickman, spinster.

1753, Dec. 24, Thomas Loyall & Rebecca Tatum. Sec. Peter Tatum.

1752, Feb. 19, Robert Campbell & Mary Neal. Sec. Lewis Parham.

1759, June 11, Thomas Bridges and Dorothy Vines. Sec. Thos. Vines.

1754, July 23, William Cocke and Rebecca Edwards. Sec. Nathaniel Edwards.

1754, Dec. 24, John Powell and Sarah Parish, widow. Sec. Lucas Powell. Witness Miles Cary.

1759, Sept. 9, Robert Lanier and ————, daughter of John Jackson.

1759, Jany. 13, William Mitchell and Mary Spears, dau. of William and Ann Spears.

1752, Nov. 25, Lewis Lanier & Martha Speed, spinster. Sec. James Speed.

1751, Sept. 29, Seymour Powell & Frances Peterson, widow. Sec. Lewis Parham.

1759, Sept. 24, Samuel Jackson and Mary King, daughter of Joseph King. Sec. Joseph King x (his mark).

1756, May 12, John Haygood, Jr., & Lucy, dau. of William Rolongs.

1756, May 12, Hugh Edwards x (his mark) & Sarah Daniel, spinster.

1769, May 5, Peter Cocke & Mary Whitehead, dau. of Richard Whitehead x (his mark). Wit: Francis Young.

1769, Aug. 31, Thomas Gholson & Jeanny Perry, spinster. Sec. Mark Johnson. She certifies she is 21 years of age.

1774, Feb. 16, William Thornton & Sarah Goodrich, dau. of Edward Goodrich. Sec. John Clack.

1778, Dec. 22, Robert Owen & Sarah Richardson. Sec. Lewis Brown. Letter of consent from William Richardson, father of Sarah Richardson. Witnesses: Charles Harrison, John Smith, Lewis Brown.

1753, Aug. 9, Robert Wynne and Mary Johnson. Sec. Law. Gibbons.

1772, Dec. 29, Timothy Rives & Priscilla Turner, spinster. Sec. Rob^{t} Rives. Witness: Peter Pelham, Jr.

1772, Jany. 29, Benjamin Simmons & Sarah Butts, daughter of John Butts. Sec. Francis Young, Clerk of Brunswick.

1778, Nov. 28, Shirley Edwards & Ermine Simmons, widow. Sec. John Flood Edmunds.

1773, Dec. 24, Benja. Simmons to Martha Imbry, spinster.

1771, Nov. 25, Thomas Edwards & Sarah Eldridge. Sec. John Ballady.

1777, March 5, Edward Dromgoole & Rebecca Walton. Sec. John Walton.

1772, Sept. 18, Andrew Meade & Susanna Stith. Letter of consent from Buckner Smith, father of Susanna and from David Meade, of Nansemond, brother of Andrew.

1772, March 24, William Cocke & Mary Maclin. Sec. William Thornton. Witnesses: Wm. Maclin & Francis Young.

1772, May 26, Benjamin Johnson & Isabella Chapman, widow. Sec. Michael Wall.

1771, Nov. 25, John Hicks & Ann Harrison, dau. of Benj[a] Harrison. Test: James Hicks & John Ballard.

1771, Dec. 1, William Edwards & Susannah Maclin, dau. of John Maclin.

1771, Nov. 25, Ben: Lanier & Elizabeth Parker.

1770, Sept. 30, Henry Robinson & Mary Clack. Sec. John Clack & Edward Robinson x (his mark).

1773, March 29, Col. John Maclin & Anne Cryer. Sec: Joseph Peebles.

1772, Nov. 23, John Wynn & Mary Lyall. Sec: Joseph-Lyall.

1773, Nov. 22, William Collier & Patty Thweatt. Letter from Rich[d] Stewart that Miles Thweatt, Jun., appointed me one of his exors. and guardian of his two children Martha & Burwell Thweatt by his will & also that I am quite agreeable that his said daughter Martha Thweatt should marry with William Collier. Witnesses: Frederick Collier, Frederick Rives.

1778, Jan. 13, Irwin Jones & Priscilla Dawson, dau. of Samuel Dawson. Sec. Edward Jones.

1773, Jan. 1, Green Hill and Mary Seawell, of St. Andrew's Parish. Sec. Benja: Seawell.

1775, March 21, Thomas Cocke & Elizabeth Willis, spinster. Sec. Richard Peete.

1774, May 23, Drury Lanier x (his mark) to Tabitha Eves, spinster.

1773, Nov. 26, Rolfe Eldridge & Susannah Walker. Letter of consent from her father, George Walker. Test: Courtney Walker, Mary Walker.

1776, Nov. 26, John Clayton to Temperance Hill. Consent of G. Hill.

1775, June 20, William Parham & Hannah Hill, widow.

1772, Nov. 26, William Walker to Ann Harrison, spinster. Sec. Benj. Harrison.

1776, Sept. 23, Thomas C. Butts to Sarah Hunt. Sec. Robert Rives.

1772, June 16, Seth Mabry & Elizabeth Seawell. Sec. Benj: Seawell. Letter of consent from Joshua Mabry.

1772, Oct. 29, Charles Floyd & Martha Davis, widow.

1778, July 30, Charles King to Mary Celey, dau. of William Celey.

1772, March 22, Matt: Davis to Tabitha Tuell. Sec: Laurence House.

1772, Feb. 24, Zachariah Floyd & Ann Jones, dau. of John Robert Jones.

1773, Feb. 16, Lewis Mabry & Susannah Hamilton. Sec. Joel Mabry & John Hamilton.

1772, Dec. 2, Thomas Clements & Amey Maclin, spinster. Sec. W. Edwards. Letter from John Maclin, her father.

1771, May 27, Samuel Garland & Elizabeth Edmunds. Letter of consent from Nich^{s} Edmunds, father of Elizabeth.

1778, Sept. 8, Andrew Jeter & Mary Smith. Consent from Eads Smith.

1778, July 14, Lewellin Williamson & Elizabeth Clack, spinster.

1771, April 4, Hugh Love & Elizabeth Hewlin Thomas. Sec. Francis Young. Consent of her grandfather Edward Hewlin.

HALIFAX COUNTY MARRIAGE BONDS.

1767, Jany. 9, Ep. White & Tabby Spraggins.

1760, Feby. 7, John Freeman & Anne Williams.

1769, July 20, John Greenwood & Anne Bates.

1753, May 15, Nathaniel Hurt & Elizabeth Wade.

1754, March 19, Memucan Hunt & Mary Wade.

1756, May 6, Jno Gordon & Isabel Lawson.

1767, July 27, Richard Kerby & Esther Anderson, dau. of Richard Anderson. Letter of consent from Richard Anderson.

1758, May 24, William Lawson & Jane Banks, spinster.

1756, May 27, James Norvell & Mary Spraggins.

1767, Dec. 23, Abraham Owen & Elizabeth Ro———.

1766, Oct. 3, John Pankeg & Betty Powell.

1764, Dec. 24, Samuel Perrin & Jane Wade, widow.

1768, Sept. 15, Charles Roster & Elizabeth How, spinster.

1767, July 15, William Rawlings & Mary Magdalene Roberts. Consent of Father, Alexander Roberts, witnessed by Richard Jones, Jr., & Robert Jones.

1760, Oct. 6, James Roberts & Elizabeth Okes (?).

1762, Dec. 6, Charles Noll & Elizabeth Bates. Consent of John Bates. Witnesses: David Wall, John Moon.

1758, May, Alexander Roberts & Martha Smith, widow.

———, William Robertson & Elizabeth Hunt, widow. Sec. Andrew Wade, Jun.

1769, July 20, William Spraggins & Frances Lucas. Consent of James Lucas, father of Frances. Witness William Lucas.

1762, Oct. 18, Wm. Womack & Mary Allen. Letter of consent from James Allen, Mary Allen's father.

1761, Feb. 19, Charles Wade & Isbel Boyd. Sec. Jno. Armstrong.

1765, June 4, Stephen Wood & Anne Smith. Consent of Sam[l] Smith.

1769, Nov. 22, Ben. J. Boxly & Tabitha Irby. Sec. George Boyd, Jr.

1763, Nov. 30, James Le Grand & Betty Wade. Sec. Hampton Wade.

1762, March 18, John Wills & Ann Boyd, widow.

1763, John Wall & Ursula Bates. Consent of father, John Bates.

1762, June 26, Absolom Bostwick & Bethany Perkins.

1766, Nov. 1, John Cox & Mary Ferguson. Sec. John Orril Timberlake. Witness: Thos Cobbs.

1766, Sept. 18, John Wimbish & Mary Brady. Witness: Thomas Cobbs.

1768, April 19, John Ward & Mary Smith. Consent of father, Sam[l] Smith.

1769, Feb. 16, James Echolls & Elizabeth Palmer.

1760, Feb. 6, Meshack Turner & Rebecca Robinson.

1761, Jany. 3, Nathaniel Spraggin & Tabitha French. Secy. Rob[t] Hutchinson.

1764, Feby. 3, William Satterwhite & Milley Dunn.

1757, March 22, Joseph Bayes & Ann Robertson. Sec. John Robinson.

1769, July 15, Joshua Stone & Mary Hoskins. Secy. Anthony Irby. Consent of father, William Hoskins.

1758, May 1, Alexander Roberts & Martha Smith, widow.

1764, Oct. 12, Micajah Watkins & Mary Boyd. Permit to Rev[d] Alexander Gordon, minister of Antrim Parish or any other orthodox minister of the church of England.

1769, March 27, Joseph Holt & Judith Hill, spinster.

1761, Oct. 11, Thomas Sanders & Mary Pulliam. Sec. Adam Sanders.

1763, Feb. 17, James Turner (his mark) & Mary Mahaney.

1760, Jany. 22, George Boyd & Wilmoth Irby.

1761, Augt. 1, James Drummond & Ann Ferguson.

1763, Sept. 15, Henry Dixon & Martha Wynn.

1767, Aug. 11, Thomas Vaughan & Mary Moody.

1764, Dec. 11, Micajah Watkins & Mary Boyd Armstrong. Sec. John Armstrong.

Letter of R. Wooding consenting to the marriage of dau-in law to Joseph Holt.

1766, Sept. 18, Letter of Owen Brady consenting to John Wimbish marrying his dau. Mary.

1764, Dec. 12, Letter of Margaret Armstrong consenting to Micajah Watkins marrying her daughter Mary Boyd. She is of age. Witnesses: George Boyd, Jr., Isabel Wade, John Sullins.

1765, Oct. 5, Letter of Joseph Poleam consenting to Thomas Sanders marrying his dau. Mary Poleam.

1770, Nov. 22, Richard Marot Booker & Elizabeth Palmer, spinster. Consent of Thomas Yuille to Richd Marot Booker marrying Elizabeth Palmer, dau. of John Palmer.

1778, Dec., John Lawson, Sr., & Martha Bates, widow.

1778, Mch. 10, Robert Easley & Winifred Dixon.

1776, Feb. 2, Nicholas Lewis & Elizabeth M., daughter of Thomas Meriwether. Witnesses: Wm. Meriwether, John Lewis.

1776, Jany. 23, Letter of J. Lewis giving consent that his son Nicholas (who is under age) should marry Elizabeth, dau. of Mr. Thomas Meriwether. Witnesses: Levi Todd, Jno. Todd.

1771, Jany., Benjamin Lankford & Henrica Booker.

1772, April 4, Parham Booker & Frances Martin, spinster. Sec. Thomas Yuille.

1786, Aug. 24, Paul Carrington, Jr., & Mildred H. Coles. Witnesses: George Carrington & Mary Tucker.

1779, April 17, John Le Grand & Elizabeth Young. Letter of consent of Alex[r] Gordon.

1783, Feb. 20, Charles Lewis, of Halifax, to Joice Price. Consent of William Price. Witnesses: Wm. B. Price, Luke Williams, William Irby.

1785, Dec. 15, Shields Booker & Ann Pride. Letter of William Pride.

ELDRIDGE FAMILY.*

The first mention of the Eldridge name in Virginia records is in grant of land to Justinian Cooper, Sept. 13, 1636, in which SAM[ll] ELDRIDGE is named as one of the headrights. (*Virginia Patents*, Book No. 1, p. 380.)

---

*I owe much of the material for this article to Mr. Rolfe Eldridge Glover, of Richmond.—EDITOR.

In *Virginia Patents,* Book No. 2, p. 240, there is a grant dated August 20, 1650, of 560 acres in Isle of Wight Co. to Robert Blake and Samuell Eldridge for headrights on eleven persons. From the latter part of this patent the name is spelt Eldridge.

In *Virginia Patents,* Book No. 3, p. 240, June 8, 1655, there is a grant of 400 acres, in Isle of Wight Co., to Sam[l] Eldridge.

What relation he was to Thomas Eldridge, to whom the Eldridge family of Virginia can directly trace, does not appear.

1. THOMAS[1] ELDRIDGE was a lawyer who married Judith Kennon, daughter of Richard Kennon, of Bermuda Hundred. In 1711 he received by deed from his brother-in-law, Col. William Kennon, one of Sir Thomas Dale's ancient settlements in Henrico county known as Rochedale Hundred (now known as Jones' Neck), on the south side of the river west of Curls' Neck, which is on the north side. He was deputy clerk of Henrico county between May 17, 1716, and April 1, 1717.

He died in Surry county, November 4, 1740 (QUARTERLY, XIV., p. 5), where his will, dated August 17, 1739, was proved May 20, 1741. He names his wife, Judith, and children: 2. *Thomas,* to whom he gave his silver tankard and all his law books; 3. Judith, 4. Elizabeth, 5. Ann, married Sterling Clack, clerk of Brunswick county, and had issue: Eldridge, James, Mary, Elizabeth, Judith, and Ann Sterling Clack. Ann Clack, wife of Sterling Clack, of Brunswick county, died Aug. 21, 1752 (QUARTERLY, XIV., p. 3). 6. Martha, 7. *William,* 8. Richard. He also names his grandchildren Thomas and Jane Eldridge.

Judith Eldridge, wife of Thomas Eldridge, died in Sussex county, Oct. 14, 1759, aged 67. Her will was dated March 2, 1754, and was proved in Surry, Feb. 15, 1760. It names daughter Sarah, son William, and granddaughters Mary, Elizabeth, Judith and Ann Sterling Clack.

2. THOMAS[2] ELDRIDGE (Thomas[1]) died in Sussex county, Dec. 4, 1754; married I. Martha Bolling, born 1713, died October 23, 1749. (Robertson, *Pocahontas and Her Descendants.*) II. Elizabeth Jones, daughter of James and Sarah (Howell) Jones, of Surry county. She married, in 1763, secondly, Drury

Stith, of Brunswick. By Martha Bolling, Thomas Eldridge had 9. Sarah, married in 1762, George Rives, of Sussex (QUARTERLY, XII., page 13). 10. John, born April 22, 1741, 11. Jane, 12. Mary, born 1742-43, married Thomas Branch, 13. Judith, twin to Mary, married James Ferguson, 14. *Rolfe,* born December 29, 1745, 15. Martha, born October 23, 1749, married John Harris, of England. By Sarah Jones, Thomas had 16. Howell, named in the will of Edmunds Jones, of Surry (dated February 21, 1764), as "cousin Howell Eldridge, son of Thomas Eldridge."

14. ROLFE[3] ELDRIDGE (*Thomas,*[2] *Thomas*[1]) Clerk of Buckingham county 1770-1806 (*Memorials of Virginia Clerks,* Johnston, p. 1-12), married Susanna Everard Walker (Marriage bond 1773). She was daughter of Col. George Walker, of Elizabeth City county, who removed to Brunswick county in 1768. (For this Walker family see QUARTERLY, XVIII., 287-291.) They had issue: 17. *Rolfe,* clerk of Buckingham county, 1806-1859 (*Memorials of Virginia Clerks,* Johnston, p. 112. Sketch of William M. Cabell), married Mary Moseley. 18. Mary Meade never married, 19. Susan Meade, married ———— Webber, 20. Nancy Meade never married, 21. David Walker never married, 22. *Thomas Kidder,* married Mary Ayres, 23. Jane Pocahontas, married ———— McDonald, 24. George Wythe never married. 25. Courtney Tucker, married John Williams, 26. Martha Bolling never married. (Robertson, *Pocahontas and Her Descendants,* and Memoranda of Mrs. Mildred Kidder Eldridge Cabel, who died in 1902, aged 79.)

Through Mary Bolling these children were descended from John Rolfe and Pocahontas, and through the Walkers from Andrew Meade, of Nansemond; Sir Thomas Everard, of North Carolina; Thomas Wythe, of Elizabeth City (father of the celebrated George Wythe), and George Keith, the celebrated preacher of Pennsylvania.

17. ROLFE[4] ELDRIDGE (*Rolfe,*[3] *Thomas,*[2] *Thomas*[1]) married Mary Moseley (see *Note*) and had issued: 27. Mary never married, 28. Susanna, married Dr. James Austin, 29. Lucy, married Rev. James H. Fitzgerald, 30. Elizabeth, married Bernard Austin,

31. Delia, married Robert Kinkead Irving, 32. William, married Kate Nixon, 33. Mildred Kidder, married William Meredith Cabell, 34. Benjamin, married Eliz. Perkins, 35. John, married Sarah Moseley, 36. Martha Bolling never married, 37. Frances, married Samuel Anthony Glover. (Robertson's *Pocahontas,* etc., does not have this at all. It was furnished Mr. Rolfe Glover, of Richmond, by Mrs. Joseph K. Irving, Howardsville, Virginia, daughter of Courtney Wythe Eldridge and John C. Turner, as in turn given her by her mother, who is still living.)

7. CAPT. WILLIAM[2] ELDRIDGE (*Thomas*[1]), lived in Sussex county, where he died April 7, 1722 (QUARTERLY, XIV., p. 5). He married Ann ————, who married 2dly. John Cargill, son of Rev. John Cargill, of Surry. William Eldridge's will, dated 24 January, 1772, and proved 21 May, 1772, names children; 38. Elizabeth, married John Massenburg, son of Nicholas Massenburg, in July, 1779, 39. Robert, 40. Thomas, married in April, 1769, Elizabeth Pennington, widow.

A Thomas Eldridge, of Brunswick, married in 1776, Winifred Miller, of Goochland. Pattie Eldridge, daughter of Judge Thomas D. Eldridge, of Memphis, Tennessee, married George Graham Armistead. (QUARTERLY, VII., 241.)

NOTE.—Mary Moseley, wife of Rolfe[4] Eldridge, was a daughter of Benjamin Moseley and Mary Branch, who were married in Chesterfield county, Va., December 25, 1783. Benjamin Moseley served as a first lieutenant of the First Battalion of Artillery in the Virginia Continental Line, War of the Revolution, from May 2, 1779, to March 4, 1783. He received a grant of land in Ohio for his service, and died in Buckingham county, Va., July 26, 1799. [United States Department of the Interior, Bureau of Pensions, Widows' File, No. 5387.]

Mary Branch was a daughter of Matthew Branch, great-great grandson of Christopher Branch, one of the earliest settlers of Henrico county, Va. [Chesterfield Co. "Will Book, No. 2," p. 32, and "Will Book, No. 1," p. 527; Henrico Co. "Book No. 1, Wills, Deeds, etc., 1725-1737," p. 31; "Wills, Deeds, etc., 1725-1737," p. 31; "Wills, Deeds, etc., 1688-1697," p. 543, and "Records, Nov., 1677, to Dec., 1692," p. 209], and Ridley ————. (I think she was probably Ridley Jones, daughter of Peter Jones. See *William and Mary Quarterly*, Vol. XIX., No. 4, p. 290.)

BIBLE MEMORANDUM OF JAMES MILL.

"That I, James Mill, son of James Mill of Penlocthan in the shire of Angus in Scotland, was married on the 30th of December 1752, to Anne Brett, daughter of John Brett of King William county, Virginia.

Our daughter Elizabeth was born the 16th day of October, & Baptized the 18th of Novr 1753.

Our daughter Anne was born the 26th Janyr, & Baptized 9th Feb. 1755.

Our daughter Barbara was born the 23rd day of April, & Baptized 14th May, 1758.

Our son James was born the 6th day of January 1760, & Baptized the 30th, ditto.

Our daughter Mary was born the 1st of Septr 1761, about 1 o'clock in the morning, & Baptized the 28th of the same month—and departed this life on Saturday morning the 8th of May 1765.

Our daughter Jane was born the 13th day of Decer: about 8 o'clock at night 1764, and Baptized the 30th of Decer: 1764.

On Friday 25th July 1766, about five o'clock at night we had a son born, and on Sunday the 7th Septr: he was Baptized, & named John."

March the 4th 1767, the said Mr. James Mill departed this life. (*Written in a different hand from above.*)

The above is copied from the fly-leaf of an ancient Book of Devotion of date of 1676, owned by Mr. William Robins, of Gloucester county, 1911.

"A
Supplement
To the
MORNING EXERCISE
AT CRIPPLE GATE.
Several more cafes of Confcience Practically
Refolved by fundry Miniſters.

The Second Edition.

LONDON.
Printed for Thomas Cockerill at the ſign of The Atlas, in Cornhil, near The Royal-Exchange, MDCLXXVI."

Purchased by Robinson Nelson at Mr. James Mill's sale, 1st June, 1842.

LETTERS TO THE COLLEGE.

London, March 24, 1766.

Esteemed Friends:

Inclosed we send your acc^{t} Current as also Brafferton, the receipt of w^{ch} please advise that they prove right, if otherwise to point the errors & they shall be immediately rectified. We congratulate you & all our Friends in America on the Repeal of the Stamp Act. We used (our) best endeavours to prevent the Act when first it was in agitation, & have ever since it passed, spared no endeavours to demonstrate the necessity of repealing it & we are happy that we have in some degree been instrumental in accomplishing of it. We hope the utmost care will be taken in all parts of America to rejoice that the Act is no more but not to triumph as if it was a victory over the British Legislature, as this will bring on such consequences upon you and your real Friends here that we ever should dread to think of if we apprehended that there was the Least Degree of Probability of it. As our friend James Balfour can inform all our Friends of every Circumstance of what has past since the Repeal has been in agitation, we refer to him. We are now very closely engaged in * * *

Your 13 Hhds the *Fauquier* were taken due care of and believe shall be enabled to forward the sales soon. The Price for Virginia Tobacco has given away a little. We hope the *Hart* will meet a good despatch & we request our Friends to expedite the lading of the Bearer Cap^{t}, we are with esteem,

Your Assured Friends,

C. & O. Hansbury.

(Addressed)

To the President and Masters
of Wm & Mary College.

London 19th July, 1775.

Dear Sir:

My last letter to you was dated the 1st March & went by the *Liberty* & as Capt Outram has informed me of his having

delivered all the letters I conclude it got safe to your hands & to it I wish beg leave to refer you. I am now to acquaint you that the Gilt Sacrament Cup & Patten together with the Bible which was left by Lady Gooch to the College of Wm. & Mary are now in my Possession & when the Times will safely permit they shall be sent to you as bursar of that Seminary.

This serves as a cover to an acco^{t} of sales for the 8 Hhds of Tobacco the President & Masters were pleased to direct to me by the Neptune last voyage, the Nett Proceeds being £87.4.7 is placed to their Credit & I trust will prove satisfactory to users as one of the Hhds was very indifferent. As you seemed to wish for an acc^{t} Curr^{t} annually it is enclosed, the Balance in Favor of the Gentlemen being £87.37. I trust it will be found right, & is at their command.

Tho I have no positive intimation from Capt. Outram of his having had any order for a portion of the College Tob^{o}, yet I flatter myself that I am not forgot & I wish particularly that I may not, as there is all the appearance of the *Liberty's* cargo arriving to a good Market & it is a pleasure to forward acceptable acct^{s} of Sales. You will do me the Favor to present my respectful compliments to the Gentlemen & to accept for yourself my wishes for your health and prosperity.

I am, dear sir, your very obed^{t} Serv^{t},

Sam^{l} Athawes.

To Robert Miller, Bursar of William and
Mary College in Williamsburg, in Virginia.

THE TALIAFERRO FAMILY.

In the *Richmond Critic* for November 16, 1889, appeared an admirable article on this widely diffused famliy compiled by the accomplished genealogist, W. G. Stanard, Secretary of the Virginia Historical Society, Richmond, Virginia. Probably the time has arrived now for a new statement, though too much credit cannot be given to the initial work of Mr. Stanard.

In the correspondence of Mr. Jefferson in the Archives Department of the Congressional Library, at Washington, there are some letters of George Wythe, which are interesting in connection with the history of the origin of the family. The name Taliaferro is said to be of Italian origin, but probably the family had been long seated in England before their emigration to Virginia. Robert Taliaferro, the emigrant, and all his sons were protestants, and in the York county records, where the name first appears about 1645, the spelling is sometimes "Toliver," showing that the pronunciation was then very much as it is now.

The first of the family in Virginia was Robert Taliaferro, gentleman, who first resided in York county, Virginia. He had a grant of land in Gloucester county, in 1655, and in the document his name is written "Toliver."

The following is the correspondence that passed between Mr. Wythe and Mr. Jefferson on the origin of the family. Mr. Wythe's interest in the matter was due to the fact that his wife at the time—his second wife—was Elizabeth Taliaferro, daughter of Col. Richard Taliaferro, of James City county. To be noticed is the chirography of these two eminent William and Mary alumni. They were full of the reform spirit in everything, and by way of protest against the prevailing custom of capitalizing the first letter of every important word, Mr. Jefferson used capitals only to mark a paragraph, or a proper name, while Mr. Wythe discarded the capital for the first person and used a small letter:

G. W. to T. J.

My neighbor, Madison, just now, sent to me a pacquet, which i perceived by the superscription, to have come from you; a favour little deserved by one who had not written to you since you crossed the atlantic. I will not say what was the cause of this silence; but can swear, that the cause was not forgetfulness of you, nor want of good will for you. Before i opened the pacquet, observing it to contain books, i hoped to see the copy of one, with a cursory reading of which i had then lately been delighted. You will know what i mean, when i tell you, that he, who indulged me with the reading of it, informed me that the author had not yet resolved to publish it. I shall rejoice to find myself judged worthy one of those copies already printed, if there will be no more. I wish to

get the arms of Taliaferro, which, from information, i believe to have been a tuscan family, engraven on a copper-plate, with this motto *ΟΥ ΔΟΚΕΙΝ ΑΡΙΣΤΟΣ ΑΛΛ' ΕΙΝΑΙ*, and the name Richard Taliaferro. But i would not have this done, if it can not be without giving you trouble, nor unless you will order to whom here i shall repay the cost. Perhaps the motto, taken from Aeschylus (*Επτα επι θηβας, Six 598*) would be sufficient without *αριστος*. If you think so, leave out that word. Adieu. 10 jan. 1786. Williamsburgh.

G. W. to T. J.

In a letter, written lately to you, after acknowledging the receipt of a pacquet, i begged you, if it would not be inconvenient, to procure for me the arms of Taliaferro, engraven on a small copper plate, with the name Richard Taliaferro, and this motto, taken from *Επτα επι θηβας Αισχυλου 6.598. Ου δοκειν αριστος αλλ' ειναι*, or without *αριστος* if you think it, omitted, will be understood. In this i desire your assistance, because i believe the family to have been tuscan, mr. Bellini* having informed me that a district not further distant from Florence than 12 or 13 miles bears that name. I also desired a copy of the book which i had seen in the hands of your friend M. I now beg another favour of you—it is, that you will send a copy of the same book to Richard Paul Jodrell, esq.; F. R. S. Berners street, London. This liberty requires an apology. Will, that it may begin a correspondence which i believe, which i almost dare to say i know, will be pleasing to both parties, be allowed? It is the only apology which i can make; although i have a further reason for asking the favour, which is, that such a present, at my request, would be a requital of that gentleman's kindness to me. In truth, my dear sir, i have been so free, in a letter, as to mention you to him, and propose introducing him to your acquaintance. Farewell. Williamsburg, 10 februa. 1786.

T. J. to G. W.

Your favors of January the 10th and February the 10th came to hand on the 20 and 23 of May. I availed myself of the first opportunity which occurred, by a gentlman going to England of sending Mr. Jodrell a copy of the Notes on our Country, with a line informing him that it was you who had emboldened me to take that liberty . . .

Immediately on the receipt of your letter I wrote to a correspondent at Florence to enquire after the family of Taliaferro as you desired. I

* Charles Bellini, the first college professor of modern languages in the United States. He was professor in William and Mary from 1779 to 1803.

received his answer two days ago, a copy of which I now enclose. The original shall be sent by some other occasion. I will have the copper plate immediately engraved. This may be ready within a few days, but the probability is that I shall be long getting an opportunity of sending it to you, as these rarely occur. You do not mention the size of the plate, but presuming it is intended for labels for the inside of books, I shall have it made of the proper size for that. I shall omit the word αριστος according to the license you allow me, because I think the beauty of a motto is, to condense such matter in as few a words as possible, the word omitted will be supplied by every reader . . . Paris, Aug. 13, 1786.

G. W. to T. J.

By the letter, which i lately received from you, i find myself indebted further for that kind attention to me, to prove which you never suffer an apportunity to pass unheeded. I am endeavouring to satisfy the inquiry of the Taliaferris, near Florence, about their emigrant kinsman, according to mr. Fabbroni's desire. at present i incline to think that this person was he whom Buchanan, rerum scoticarum lib. xiii. c. 41, mentions, calling him Laurentium Taliaferreo. virum probum et doctum, et pueris regiis; and that one of his posterity, rather than himself, was founder of the virginian family, for the year 1500, or between it and 1515, was the time when this Laurence was in Scotland. Peter Carr attends the professors of natural and moral philosophy and mathematics, is learning the french and spanish languages,* and with me reads Aeschylus and Horace, one day, and Herodotus and Cicero's orations, the next, and moreover applies to arithmetic, the pleasure, which he gives me, will be greater, if you approve of the course, or will recommend another. i think him sensible and discreet, and in a fair way of being learned, to which one great encouragement, both of him, and many others of our youth, is the specimen of its utility which they admire in one of their countrymen in another quarter of the globe his notes on Virginia, whatever he writes,

* The professors in the college at this time were George Wythe, Professor of Law and Police; James Madison, President and Professor of Natural and Moral Philosophy; Robert Andrews, Professor of Mathematics, and Charles Bellini, Professor of Modern Languages. Mr. Jefferson had, when a member of the Board, substituted modern languages for ancient languages, and it seems that Judge Wythe privately supplied the deficiency. The following appeared in the *Virginia Gazette* for July, 1787: "I purpose in October when the next course of lectures on Law and Police will commence, to open a school for reading some of the high Latin and Greek classics and of the approved English poets and prose writers, and also for exercises in arithmetic.—*George Wythe.*"

says, or thinks, is eagerly sought after; and this not by youth alone—his sentiments are most earnestly desired on the grand subject of the inclosed act by the oldest (except one) of the commissioners appointed by it, who supposes that he cannot be directed so well by any other luminary. you must have advanced money for me. let me know the amount, and whether by a draught on a merchant in London, or in what other manner i shall discharge it. on these terms, (but not else) i wish you to send to me Polybius and Vitruvius. Adieu. Williamsburgh, 13 decemb. 1786.

T. J. to G. W.

I am now to acknowledge the receipt of your favors of Dec. the 13th and 22d 1786 and of Jan. 1787 . . . I sent you formerly the documents on the Tagliaferro family which I have received from Mr. Febroni. I now send the originals. I have proved for you a copy of Polybius, the best edition; but the best edition of Vitruvius, which is with the commentaries of Ticinus, is not to be got here. I have sent to Holland for it. In the meantime, the Polybius comes in a box containing books for Peter Carr,§ and for some of my friends in Williamsburg and its vicinities . . . Paris, Sept 16, 1787.

(To be continued.)

BIBLE RECORD OF HUDSON, GILMER, ETC.

Christopher Hudson was a captain in the American Revolution. His daughter Elizabeth married George Gilmer, and was mother of Hon. Thomas W. Gilmer, Governor Virginia. There is a Bible, owned by Mr. Frank Gilmer, of Charlottesville, with the following entries. "Bought by Christopher Hudson, 1803. Cost $10.00."

"Marriages.

"Christopher Hudson & Sarah Anderson Mar 19th, 1763.
"George Gilmer & Elizabeth A. Hudson May 5th, 1801.
"Sarah Eliza Gilmer & Sam Tompkins May 29th, 1825.
"Colin C. Spiller & Georgeanna Gilmer April 5th, 1829.
"George C. Gilmer & Leeanna D. Lewis August 24th, 1831.

---

§ Peter Carr was a son of Dabney Carr, who married Mr. Jefferson's sister. Dabney Carr died early, but not until he had made his name historical by connecting it in 1773 with the Committees of Correspondence.

"George C. Gilmer & Mildred Wirt Duke August 19th, 1851.

"Thomas A. Cunningham & Maria Walker Gilmer Oct. 23rd, 1878.

"Frank Gilmer & Decca S. Haskell, March 17th, 1886.

"Births.

"Christopher Hudson March 30th, 1758. Sarah Hudson July 20th., 1758. Elizabeth Anderson Hudson April 30th. 1784. Ann Hudson July 6th. 1787. George Anna Gilmer May 27th. 1809. George C. Gilmer January 27th 1811. Leeanna D. Lewis June 18th. 1811. Mildred Laura Cuningham July 22nd. 1879. James N. Gilmer July 30th. 1833. Sarah E. Gilmer April 7th. 1835. Zachariah Lee Gilmer June 18th. 1840. George Walker Gilmer July 10th. 1845. Maria Walker Gilmer Oct. 12th. 1854, & Frank Gilmer January 29th. 1857.

"Deaths.

"Sarah Hudson April 2nd. 1807. Elizabeth Anderson Gilmer Aug. 8, 1820. Christopher Hudson May 1st, 1825. George Gilmer Oct. 6th 1836. Martha Jane Gilmer January 12th. 1840. George C. Gilmer Sept. 7th. 1887. James N. Gilmer Aug. 27th. 1836. Leanna D. Gilmer July 23rd. 1845, & Maria Gilmer Cunningham January 26th. 1880."

"I have quite a lot of things belonging to Capt. Hudson four arm chairs, 2 circular chairs, six ordinary chairs, and his sworn and flax wheel. I have had some of the chairs fixed up and use them now. They are made of cherry and my father told me were made by his own hands out of cherry trees grown on Mount Ayre, sawed with a whip saw, originally stuffed with the hair from the tails of his cows, mules and horses and made especially for my grand-mother's wedding. I intend to have them all upholstered when I get able, but as they are quite heavy and strong it costs about $2.50 a piece to upholster them, which would be about $30.00 and then too I have not room for them. When I get able to spend about a thousand dollars more in adding to my house I will have them fixed up nicely. I have been offered $15.00 a piece for the small chairs and $25.00 for the larger ones, but of course would not sell them."—Frank Gilmer, Charlottesville, Va.

HARDAWAY.

About the beginning of the 18th Century two Hardaways—Thomas and John—were living in Prince George county, Virginia. They were probably brothers.

1. THOMAS[1] HARDAWAY married Jane ————. It is circumstantially certain that she was Jane Stith, daughter of Lt. Col. Drury Stith, son of Captain John Stith, of Charles City Co. They had issue: 2. Stith; (the proof is circumstantial) 3. James, born July 10, 1719; (Bristol Parish Register, Prince George Co.) 4. Jane, born March 26, 1721; (Ibid) 5. William, born June 12, 1725; 6. Frances, born April 4, 1728; 7. *Joseph*, born March 9, 1728; 8. Drury, born April 2, 1773. Thomas Hardaway married 2dly, Agnes ———, and had 8 Susannah, born Sept. 27, 1740.*

2. STITH[2] HARDAWAY (Thomas[1]) married twice: I. Martha Worsham. There is a record in Chesterfield county, which states that John Worsham, of Henrico, gave a certain tract of land to his son Daniel, who died and the land descended to his three daughters—Phoebe, wife of John Booker, Elizabeth, wife of John Royall, and Martha, wife of Stith Hardaway. The same records assert that she was then dead leaving two sons: 9. Daniel and 10. Stith.[3] Stith Hardaway married in 1756 II. Purify Booker, by whom no issue. Stith Hardaway died in Amelia county, in 1765, and in his will names his son Stith. Another record in *Virginia Magazine*, IX., 214, shows that John Worsham married Judith Archer, who married 2dly, Col. Edward Booker, of Winterham, Amelia county, who died in 1750. She was daughter of John Archer, of Bermuda Hundred, who died about 1718..

9. DANIEL[3] HARDAWAY (Stith,[2] Thomas[1]) married Anne Eggleston, daughter of Joseph Eggleston. Both Daniel Hardaway and Stith Hardaway were members of the Amelia county

* So far the Bristol parish register. In QUARTERLY XVIII., 68, Mrs. A. B. Jones, of 11 Montauk Ave., Mobile, Alabama, writes: "Robert Rives married Miss Martha Hardaway, daughter of Thomas Hardaway and Agnes Peterson. They lived at Hardaway Mills, Nottoway River, Nottoway Co."

militia in 1776. (See *Virginia Magazine*, XV., p. 19.) The marriage bond of Daniel Hardaway and Sarah T. Jones, daughter of Ann Jones, dated October, 1818, is in the clerk's office at Amelia.

The will of John S. Hardaway is there, dated July, 1818, and proved April 22, 1819. It names wife, Martha, brothers Daniel and Richard E. Hardaway, and Sister Sally Ann.

6. JOSEPH[2] HARDAWAY (Thomas[1]) lived in Prince George county, and married Ann ————. He had issue (Bristol Parish Register): 10. Lucy, born May 25, 1755; 11. *Drury*, born August 13, 1756; 12. Mason, born Feb. 6, 1758; 13. Ann, born Sept. 24, 1759.

11. DRURY[3] HARDAWAY (Joseph[2] Thomas[1]) married Anne ———— and had issue (Bristol Parish Register): Benjamin Stith, born Dec. 30, 1791.

1. JOHN[1] HARDAWAY and Frances (Markham?) Hardaway, his wife, had issue (Bristol Parish Register): 2. James Markham, born January 21, 1729; 3. Jeane, born Sept. 14, 1732; 4. John, born Sept. 14, 1732, married Rebecca Pepper in Sussex Co. (Marriage bond); 5. *Thomas*, born Sept. 20, 1734; 6. Kerinhapuck, born Jan. 27, 1741; 7. Ainsworth, born June 20, 1742.

5. THOMAS[2] HARDAWAY (John[1]) married Sarah Jones, daughter of Jere White, Feb. 25, 1779. (Marriage bond.) There is a record in Dinwiddie county, in 1755, which states that Ludwell Jones was possessed of six negroes, whom he gave to his sister, Sarah Jones, who married Thomas Hardaway. She died, in 1761, leaving 8. *Thomas Hardaway*, Jr., "son and heir." 9. Probably John.

Sally, daughter of James Hicks, of Brunswick county, married Robert Hardaway. She was born about 1764.

In 1745 John King gave a deed for land in Brunswick Co. to Thomas Hardaway. In 1808 John Hardaway was executor of Col. Frederick Maclin, whose daughter Elizabeth he married, in 1788. His great-grandson is Robert H. Hardaway, of New-

Nov. 24, 1783, Elisha Clarke to Mary Hardaway, widow. (Marriage bond in Brunswick Co.)

Pittsylvania county: William Hardaway and Polly White, doughter of Ivie White, Feb. 25, 1779. (Marriage bond.)

HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES.

JOHN NORSWORTHY, gentleman, of Nansemond county, eldest son of Col. George Norsworthy, of the same county, deceased, who was the eldest son of Major George Norsworthy, deceased, who was the eldest son of Tristram Norsworthy, deceased, who was the patentee, to Major George Newton, of Norfolk county, deed for 73 1/2 acres on the south side of the Creek branch of the southern branch of Elizabeth River, dated November 6, 1717. Witnesses George Norsworthy, John Guy, Elizabeth Mason. (Norfolk County Records.)

Tristram Norsworthy patented 150 acres May 3, 1643, in Isle of Wight county. In the Norfolk records he is referred to, in 1656, as "Lt. Col. Tristram Naseworthy, of ye Ragged Islands in Virginia, gent." In the same records he is spoken of, in 1654, as one of the justices of Nansemond. On June 3, 1699, the council appointed George Norsworthy lieutenant-colonel and commander-in-chief of the county.

PHILLIS MASON, relict of George Mason, of Norfolk county, deceased, and daughter of Mr. Peter Hobson, deceased, gives 1/2 of the lots and land she now lives on to her son Thomas Mason and the other half to her son George Mason, Feb. 16, 1710. Witnesses George Newton, John Holstead, John Portlock. (Norfolk County Records.)

THE WILL OF COLIN CAMPBELL (who, as "major and adjutant", trained the militia of the eastern district of Virginia in 1775), dated February 21, 1780, was proved in Surry county, April 25, 1780. He names his sister Jane, residing in the borough of Southwark, London, his niece Jane Coupland to whom he gave the care of his place called "the Grove Plantation," Sarah Wills, daughter of Mr. Thomas Wills, of Warwick county; his sons Archibald and Colin; Rebecca Aitchison, daughter of his friend William Aitchison ("once merchant in unhappy Norfolk"); his grandson Colin Campbell to whom he gave "all his swords and guns;" son Archibald, M. D. whom and Capt. James Belsches and Hamilton Jones he made his executors. (Surry County Records.)

BRANDON ON JAMES RIVER. For the importation of six persons to dwell within this colony, as also for and in consideration of 20 shillings, the governor, with the consent of his council, grants to John Sadler, of London, grocer and the Rev. Joseph Richardson, clerk, husband of Elinor Richardson, executrix of Thomas Quiney, late of London, Brewer, one certain tract or parcel of land called Martin Brandon containing 5037 acres of high ground, swamp and marsh in the county of Prince George & bounded as follows to wit: Beginning at the mouth of Hacker's creek thence north 21 1/2 degrees west 398 poles to a corner Red oake, thence west 20 degrees north 44 poles to a gum by the side of a branch or slash, thence up the same as it meanders to a live oake, thence west 44 degrees north 608 poles to a hickory on the bank of James River at a place called the Church Landing, thence down James River according to several meanders thereof, including Tappahannah Marsh to the mouth of Chippoak's Creek, thence up the same, as it meanders, including a small Island with all the mashes within the said Island, to the mouth of Hacker's creek, the beginning, which tract of land was formerly granted to Simon Turgis, John Sadler and Richard Quiney, of London, merchants, by patent bearing date the 5th of August, 1643, which patent was for 4550 acres of land, being due unto them the said Simon Turgis, John Sadler & Richard Quiney by purchase from the heire of Cap. Martin late of Virginia. decd., 4050 acres of the said land being adjudged and confirmed to the said Purchasers by order of the grand assembly in March one Thousand six hundred & forty three, and 500 acres the residue thereof being adjudged and due by virtue of the said Purchase in right of the said Capt. John Martin by order of Court bearing date the 8th of June, 1643, Two hundred acres of the said land being formerly given as a glebe to the Parish of Martin Brandon & 487 acres of the said 5000 & 37 acres is surplus land for which the above Mentioned rights are entered." 28 April, 1711.

MERCHANTS HOPE ON JAMES RIVER. A similar grant to the same persons for Merchant's Hundred or Hope, in the county of Prince George, containing 2208 acres, beginning at an elm on

the Bank of James River, thence south 358 poles to a white oake, thence east 81 poles to a red oake, thence south 239 1/2 poles to a corner, thence east five hundred & eighty poles to Powell's Creek, thence down the same according to the several meanders thereof to James River, thence up the same to the beginning, high ground swamp and marsh, 1850 acres being due to the said Sadler and Richardson by several purchases and 358 acres being surplus land (due for importation of certain persons).

See *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, Vols. XLI., XLVI. and XLVII., for wills of the Quineys and Sadlers; also *Virginia Historical Magazine*, IV., 315, and VI., 187, and Tyler, "The Cradle of the Republic," 210, 213.

John Martin first patented the estate called Brandon, and on his death it descended to his daughter, Dorcas, who married Captain George Bargrave, son of Robert Bargrave, of Bridge in Kent. Robert Bargrave, "the heir of Captain John Martin," and therefore doubtless the son of George Bargrave and Dorcas Martin, sold the property to Symon Sturgis, John Sadler and Richard Quiney. The two last, who were brothers-in-law, came to own both Brandon and Merchant's Hope, originally Powell Brooke. Richard Quiney left his interest to his son Thomas Quiney, who left it to his great nephew, Robert Richardson, son of the above Rev. Joseph Richardson, and his niece Elinor Quiney. In 1720, Robert Richardson conveyed Brandon to Nathaniel Harrison, to whom the other moiety passed not long before from the Sadlers. The Sadlers and Quineys came from Stratford-on-Avon, and were connections of William Shakespeare.

ARMISTEAD FAMILY. William Armistead, Sen., of the county of Bertie, State of North Carolina, made his will January 19, 1791, and it was proved at February term, 1791. He gives his wife, Sarah, and the children who live with her, the plantation on which he now resides, and in case of her death to be divided between his youngest sons Jordan and Starkey. He names five sons: John, William, Robert, Jordan, and Starkey; daughter Elizabeth Turner, daughter Sarah Armistead, daughter Mary Armistead, daughter Priscilla Armistead. Wife executrix and sons John, Robert and William executors. Witnesses John Bronby, Elizabeth Mair. His wife, Sarah Armistead's will was proved at the February term, 1818. She names sons John and Stark Armstead and the heirs of my three departed sons William, Rob-

ert and Jordan, daughter Elizabeth Turner, daughter Priscilla Thorp; 4 grandsons John S., Robert, Thomas and Anthony, children of my son Robert, deceased; grandson William I. Armistead; grandchildren Nathaniel Wright, John A. Wright, Jordan Wright and David M. Wright, granddau. Sally I. Wright. John Armistead, Stark Armistead, and Thomas Turner executors. William Armistead made his will July 7, 1793, which was proved at the August term of Bertie County Court, 1796. He names mother Sarah Armistead, brothers John, Robert, Jordan and Starkey, and sisters Elizabeth Turner, Sarah Guyther, Polly and Priscilla Armistead. Anthony Armistead, one of the justices of the Peace for Bertie county, died May 18, 1783. The will of Joseph Jordan was dated April 30, 1776, and proved at May Ct., 1776, in Bertie county. He names sons Isaac, William, Joseph, son-in-law William Armistead and daughters Sarah Armistead, Prudence Mair, and Margaret Reed and wife Ruth. Ruth Jordan made her will, which was proved in Bertie county, February Court, 1777, and names her sons Isaac, William, Joseph, and daughters Sarah Armistead, Prudence Mair and Margaret Reed, grandson John Durant, the land I bought of his father Christian Reed and his mother Margaret Reed. It will be noticed that Mrs. Sarah Armistead calls her son Starkey, Stark Armistead. For these Armisteads see QUARTERLY, VI., 229; VII., 183, and VIII., 65, 66.

FOX FAMILIES. There were three distinct Fox families in Virginia. One was the family formerly resident in Lancaster county, an account of which has been published in the Magazine. Another was the family of Rev. John Fox, of Gloucester county, and the third the numerous family formerly resident in King William, Hanover, and Spotsylvania counties, and now very widely spread throughout the South.

QUERIES.—Mrs. Sally Randolph Roberts, 831 Bolton Avenue, Alexandria, Louisiana, writes that her father was Edward Graves Randolph, born in Winesborough, South Carolina, in 1829; that her grandfather, Beverley Harrison Randolph, was born in Virginia in 1795, and that her great-grandfather was William Ran-

dolph, who lived on a plantation on James River near Richmond. From what line did these Randolphs come?

Clevenger. In 1872 the following Clevengers were in Frederick Co., Va.: Samuel, George, Joshua, Edwin, Asa and Absolom.

In 1783 and 1785, Thomas, Joseph and Thomas were in Shenandoah Co., Va. Can any one give me the names of the families of these Clevengers, or advise whose son was John Clevenger, of Frederick Co., Va., born Aug. 15, 1775, and married Bula Ridgeway, January 1, 1801, and Mary Brown, March 11, 1829? Clevenger data of any character from any section will be appreciated. Address *William M. Clevenger,* P. O. Box 75, Atlantic City, N. J.

Norvell Family.

(1) William Norvell m. Martha
dau. of Robert Butler

(2) Wm. m. Ann, dau. of Col. Jno. Wyatt	Reuben m. Mary King	Edmund b. 11 Sep., 1789, d. 1 Nov., 1830; m. Saluda, dau. Dabney Morris	Thomas d. 28 Sep., 1817; m. Ann Mosby	Lucy m. —Bullock	Martha m. Seth Ward	Elizabeth m. —Burton

Information wanted of the names of the Parents of William Norvell. Hugh Norvell, of James City county, and Vestryman of Bruton church, "said" to have been the Grandfather of William Norvell, who represented James City county in the Convention of 1775. The Norvells settled in Isle of Wight county between 27 Apl. 1619 and 2 Nov. 1621.

Can any one supply a connected pedigree of this Family? *before the above William Norvell.—Stevenson Hockley Walsh,* 1300 Locust St., Phila.

Sydnor. Wanted the ancestry of Fortunatus Syndor? How was he related to William Sydnor, who subscribed the resolution against the Stamp Act, which were adopted February 27, 1766, at Leedstown, Westmoreland county, Va. The latter married Bessie Ann, daughter of Edward Garland and Jane Jennings, and widow of William Thomson—*Mrs. Blanche Sydnor Robinson,* Danville, Virginia.

BOOK REVIEWS

HISTORY AND BY-LAWS OF RICHMOND ROYAL ARCH CHAPTER, No. 3, A. F. & A. M. By J. Staunton Moore, P. H. P., Editor and Compiler. The Williams Printing Company, Richmond, Va.

Mr. Moore, in this little work, has given us not only a good deal of Masonry, but a good deal of history. The book, in great measure, is an account of the founders of Richmond, and for the public to know something of the men who formed the first colony of the famous capital of the Southern Confederacy means much. Especially valuable is Mr. Moore's brief sketches of such of the inhabitants in 1790 as were members of the Masonic Lodge in Richmond. The inevitable typographical error occasionally appears, as in the case of the name William Waller Henning (Hening), Dr. James McClung (McClurg), etc.

THE JOURNAL OF JULIA LEGRAND, New Orleans, 1862-1863. Edited by Kate Mason Rowland and Mrs. Morris L. Croxall. Richmond: Everett Waddey Co. 1911.

This tells the tale of the dreadful experiences of war times in New Orleans. Miss LeGrand was a woman of high purpose, and her narrative of events after the surrender of the city is full of the fiery spirit of old Patrick Henry. "The women only," she says, "did not seen afraid." In another place she passionately exclaims: "I would give up all, sacrifice all to honor." It was this unconquerable spirit of the women of New Orleans, not of the men, that staggered General Butler. He had so little of the nobler spirit himself, that he knew no other way of subduing the women than by resorting to the grossest insults. But Butler was not the only Northern man censurable. In the conduct of the war the low moral plane on which the Northern authorities and armies generally moved is strikingly manifest in the barbarous rules publicly laid down for military government and the desolating campaigns of Sherman, Sheridan and Grant.

STUDIES, MILITARY AND DIPLOMATIC, 1775-1865. By Charles Francis Adams. New York: The MacMillan Company. 1911.

It is always a great pleasure to read anything which proceeds from the pen of Mr. Adams. Here is a work consisting of various articles written by him at different times on interesting subjects. They are alike instructive and entertaining. The marked disposition of Mr. Adams is to be fair in reasoning and just in conclusion. For this reason he is not always popular, even in his own section. The Editor has heard him re-

ferred to in New England as something of a crank, but such criticisms may be always traced to men themselves of narrow and partisan dispositions. Especially interesting are Mr. Adams' essays on the late war between the North and South—such as his *Ethics of Secession*, *Some Places of the Civil War* and *Lee's Centennial*. In all these studies what Mr. Adams utters is on the whole not only interesting, but affords food for healthy reflection. Neither the average Northern man or Southern man may accept all his statements, but all will admit that he is frankly ingenuous, to say the least. In disagreeing with the generally accepted idea in the South that the Confederate enlistment did not exceed 600,000 men, Mr. Adams' Boer war comparison is not wholly satisfactory. In that case the historian has to deal with small numbers, and it cannot be doubted that a small nation can get its real strength to the front much more readily than a large one. Then there were the Boer sympathizers in Cape Colony, in Holland, in Germany and in the German African settlements, and no one can tell how much accession of numbers the Boer armies received from these sources. Twenty thousand recruits would not have cut much figure in the Southern contingent, but such a number added to the Boer forces was calculated to make a very large relative showing. Then the Boers were of an entirely different nationality from the British, while there were in the South many thousand Union sympathizers and other persons who counted in the population, but who evaded conscription by refugeeing in the North, in the West Indies, in England, and by hiding away in the swamps or in the mountains, where it was hard to reach them. On one point in his "Ethics of Secession," Mr. Adams is not very clear or altogether reticent; and that is, how far nations are naturally justified in suppressing resistance to authority. Outside of all constitutional enquiry, the fact remains that the South, in 1861, contained a population and territory greater than many independent countries. If, therefore, there was any meaning in the American doctrine that "government was based on the consent of the governed," surely the war waged by the North was the veriest contradiction. Writers, with one voice, have referred to this struggle as the most gigantic war of modern times. Then if this were so, must there not have been something "ethically" wrong in the action of the North? Even if there was no such thing as peaceable secession, was there not such a thing as peaceable revolution, when the consequences of war were so tremendous?

THE LONG ROLL. By Mary Johnston. Houghton, Mifflin Company, Boston and New York; The Riverside Press, Cambridge. 1911.

The talents of Miss Johnston have a worthy subject in this remarkable book, which is more of a history than a novel. But it is a history in which not only the facts, but the emotions and desires of a great people are told. The military talent and moral force of Stonewall Jackson were

never better described, and in her account of the bivouac, the march and the battle, we seem to hear and breathe the spirit of the great war for Southern Independence. Virginia is very proud of Miss Johnston. The "Voices" seem to come to her as they came to Joan of Arc, and if the latter redeemed France from the thraldom of the invader, the former has done almost as great a work in lifting a defeated cause into the spiritual character of a conquering power.

THE ARMISTEAD FAMILY, 1635-1910. By Mrs. Virginia Armistead Garber, Richmond, Virginia. Whittet & Shepperson, Printers, Richmond, Virginia, 1910.

Mrs. Garber begins this valuable work with a "Foreword" regarding the settlement and social and educational conditions of Virginia in Colonial Times. Her summary of the results of recent investigations shows that Virginia was not only the first in settlement, but the first in wealth and culture among the colonies of North America. The dramatic setting of her sun in 1865 closed a career almost without parallel in the history of the world. The production of two such moral heroes as Washington and Lee would alone eclipse the glory of all other States on this continent.

Among the families that furnished strength to the backbone of this preeminence the Armistead family, through its numberless branches and family connections, is not the least conspicuous. Among those who bore the name to fame may be mentioned Major George Armistead, the hero of Fort McHenry, whose gallant example inspired the genius of Francis Scott Key, and General Lewis Adison Armistead, who led the great charge of Pickett's brigade, at Gettysburg and fell in the midst of the enemy. Presidents, generals, statesmen, governors are found among the family alliances, and the history of the Armistead family and its connections is practically a history of almost all that is great in the history of Virginia. Kirk, in the West Riding of Yorkshire, England, who came to energies, and well has she discharged her self-imposed duty. The family begins with William Armistead, son of Anthony Armistead, of Deighton Kirk, In the West Riding of Yorkshire. England, who came to Virginia about 1635. He had three sons, probably a fourth, and from them are descended this immense clan. Mrs. Garber has shown great patience and care in tracing these lines to the present time.

Her book contains 300 pages and is bound in crimson cloth, with gold-lettered title. It contains the Armistead arms in correct heraldic colors by Tiffany, of New York. It is interspersed with wills, letters, traditions and family ghost stories. The books sells for $5.00 and may be had by addressing Mrs. Virginia Armistead Garber, 211 East Franklin Street, Richmond, Va. Mrs. Garber will furnish separately a copy of the Armistead coat-of-arms in colors for $1.00, and one hundred copies of the old Armistead book-plate for $1.25.

HAMPTON, OLD AND NEW, OR THREE HUNDRED YEARS OF ELIZABETH CITY PARISH. By Jacob Heffelfinger. An address delivered July 19, 1910, in St. John's church, Hampton, Virginia, on the occasion of the 300th anniversary of the occupation of the parish by the English.

Among the brave soldiers of McClellan's army, no other performed his duty more loyally than Jacob Heffelfinger. Having, as a wounded boy-soldier in the fights around Richmond, become an inmate of the Federal Hospital, at Hampton, he became a resident of the vicinity, and is now classed among its most honored and popular citizens. Making no sacrifice of principle, but following throughout a course of high and honorable example, he endeared himself to all his *quondam* enemies by his courteous conduct and sympathetic action. No one, though descended from the earliest settlers in this historic neighborhood, could have shown more interest in his subject than has Mr. Heffelfinger in this excellent history of a parish only second in time and importance to the sacred precincts of Jamestown. Here Benjamin Syms had his home, who gave the first legacy in the United States for the establishment of a free school. Here lived the redoubtable soldier and statesman, William Claiborne, who risked his fortune and his life in contest with Lord Baltimore to preserve intact the chartered limits of Virginia. Here in the days of the Two Penny Act, the bold justices declared the will of the Virginia Assembly superior to the will of the King. And here were the residences of those paladins of the sea, Commodores James Barron and Lewis Warrington. It is a long cry from 1610, when the first settlement was planted at what is now the Soldiers' Home, to the times of Mr. Heffelfinger. In the place of the twenty men, with a few women and children, who comprised Capt. George Webb's command in 1616, the parish contains to-day a population of over 29,000. Within its limits are the greatest fort in the United States, a great normal school for colored youths, and a thriving city; while in the place of the one church of Kecoughtan, there is a total of seventy-six chapels and churches. "Verily," as Mr. Heffelfinger says, "the mustard seed of 1610 has become a great tree in 1911."

ROGER BROOKE TANEY. Address by Judge George L. Christian, of Richmond, Virginia, President of the Virginia State Bar Association. Richmond Press, Inc., 1911.

This is a deserved tribute to a great judge by an acute thinker, who has stood for many years among the first lawyers of Virginia. In the opinion of Judge Christian, Judge Taney was a fit successor of Judge Marshall, and if some of his decisions incurred censure in the North at the time, his conscientiousness and patriotism are now coming to be generally conceded. Judge Taney, the chief justice, differed from Lincoln, the President, in believing that the Union had no right to exist separate from the constitution, and he stood, as it were, immovable in the rush of the torrent. To Lincoln, on the other hand, the integrity of the country was the supreme idea and the constitution was subordinate.

Vol. XX., No. 4. April, 1912

William and Mary

College Quarterly

Historical · Magazine.

Editor: Lyon G. Tyler, M. A., L L. D.,
President of William and Mary College.
William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Va.

Copy of this Number, $1.00. $3.00 Per Year.
[Entered as second-class matter at the Post Office in Williamsburg.]

William and Mary College

Quarterly Historical Magazine.

VOL. XX. APRIL, 1912. No. 4.

CONTENTS.

Paper Money in Colonial Virginia, ... 227
Fox Family of King William County, ... 262
Taliaferro Family (Continued), ... 266
Letters of John James Maund, ... 272
Landon Carter's Crop Book, ... 280
Benjamin R. Pollard to Robert Stanard, ... 285
Will of Mary Cary, ... 289
Ministers' Bonds of Pittsylvania County, ... 292
Roper Family, ... 294
John H. Bocok's Diary and Commonplace Books, ... 295
Historical and Genealogical Notes, ... 297
Eldridge Family—Correction, ... 301
Book Reviews, ... 302

William and Mary College
Quarterly Historical Magazine.

Vol. XX. APRIL, 1912. No. 4

PAPER MONEY IN COLONIAL VIRGINIA.

The accession of William of Orange to the throne of England was the beginning of a contest between France and England for the dominion of North America. At first this contest, broken by periods of peace, involved only the New England colonies and the extreme Southern Colonies. In 1754 it became a continental struggle by involving the Middle Colonies as well. The advance of the French down the Ohio aroused Virginia, and the new war, known in America as the "French and Indian War," which was to attain colossal proportions and to spread over the civilized world, was begun by Washington and his Virginia troops in the first expedition undertaken against Fort Duquesne. Directed by her great Statesman, William Pitt, Earl of Chatham, England emerged from the contest victorious at every point. America, distant India, and the Islands of the sea, were the fruits of his triumphant prowess, while British money enabled his ally, Frederick the Great, to drive back the great armies of France, Russia, and Austria, who sought in vain to crush the rising kingdom of Prussia.

Associated with the war measures adopted by Virginia—in fact a part of them—were the measures for raising money. On account of the scarcity of specie, resort was early had to issues of treasury notes. This was very reluctantly done, as the colony had before it the experience of Massachusetts and other colonies, where from immoderate issues, which had no proper foundation, much injustice had been done to honest creditors and society had been extensively demoralized. The Virginia Assembly first borrowed money, but unable to keep this up, next authorized an issue, in 1755, of £20,000 in treasury notes. After this, in the course of the war, repeated sums were floated, but it appears, in every case, that great care was taken to provide funds for redemption. The war terminated in 1763, and after that time no more paper money was issued until 1769, when for contingent expenses of government an issue of £10,000 was made. Later, in 1771, when a great freshet in Virginia rivers occasioned the destruction of much property on the shores, the Assembly issued £30,000 for the relief of the sufferers, who had deposited their tobacco in the public warehouses, which were swept away. In March, 1773, as some wicked persons had depreciated the paper money by forging a counterfeit, the Treasurer was authorized, in case he was

unable to borrow an adequate amount for their redemption, to issue new notes in lieu of the old. No further issues were authorized till the American Revolution. The total amount of treasury notes issued during the war (1754-1763) was £539,962 .10s, from a report made to the House of Burgesses in 1767, at which times there remained in circulation £206,757 2. 2. In 1771 only about £103,000 remained in circulation assuming that none of the money had been lost by casualties, which was far from the case. We are told by Richard Bland that the English merchants, who had strongly protested against the paper money in the beginning, were at this time the chief preventives to its return to the Treasury for final redemption. * In 1773 the amount of notes outstanding was £54,391 .5s.

Reference to the statutes of Virginia shows that John Robinson was appointed Treasurer of the Colony in November, 1738. He held that office in conjunction with that of Speaker of the House of Burgesses till his death, May 11, 1768. A representative of a family distinguished in England and Virginia, he held the highest position in the colony, and as presiding officer of the House he was compared with Richard Onslow, Speaker of the House of Commons. After the French and Indian War, many of the gentry were hard pressed for money, and to accommodate individuals, Mr. Robinson loaned them a large amount of the notes, which had been returned to the Treasury, and were waiting to be burned by a committee appointed for that purpose. In doing this he was careful to take the bonds of the gentlemen so favored, with proper security. This conduct of Robinson's was a breach of trust, but it was not an act for which the law provided a punishment.

There were some whispers that all was not right with the Treasury, and on the motion of Richard Henry Lee, an investigation was ordered by the House of Burgesses. Mr. Robinson, as Speaker, composed the committee of the chief supporters of the motion, and on May 29, 1765, Col. Archibald Cary reported that they had examined the Treasurer's accounts and found them truly stated.

But the probe had not reached far enough. The investigating committee had no knowledge of the Treasury notes, which had been returned to the Treasurer and lent out again. And it was only after the death of Robinson that the discovery in the Treasury of the bonds taken as security for the loans exposed the true condition of the Treasury. Then it was found by a committee, of which Richard Bland was the chairman, that Robinson was really in arrearage £100,761. 7. 5.

---

* In Bland's letter published in QUARTERLY V., 172, there is a typographical error. Bland wrote £550,000, not £750,000 as printed, as the amount of Treasury notes issued in the course of the late war.

The necessary measures were taken to make good this amount out of his estate, and out of his bondsmen, and the whole indebtedness was finally discharged without loss to the colony.

Among those who continued to hold unfavorable opinions of the Treasury's condition, despite the favorable report of May 29, 1765, was Robert Carter Nicholas, a prominent lawyer and member of the House of Burgesses, whose honesty was proverbial. We are told that hearing that Governor Fauquier proposed to make James Cocke, Clerk of the Treasurer, temporary Treasurer until the Assembly could choose another, and believing that he had been too closely associated with Robinson, Nicholas waited upon Fauquier and offered his own services. Fauquier thought it prudent to accept them, and Nicholas was soon after confirmed in the office by the Assembly.

Shortly after his temporary appointment, Nicholas ascertained the true situation of things, and published the announcement in the *Virginia Gazette*. He also took the lead in the House of Burgesses in separating the offices of Treasurer and Speaker, for he continued a burgess from James City County. He held the office of Treasurer for many years, nor did the most minute investigation of his accounts ever exhibit the slightest deficiency.

There is reason to believe that Robinson's use of the public money for private purposes was general throughout his administration, but the evidence is also conclusive that he confided for its replacement in his own large means and the securities he took, and that the public lost nothing. The charge that, in 1765, the project of a loan office was devised by Robinson and urged by his friends upon the Legislature, in order to cover up his irregularities, appears to have been an afterthought, and is not mentioned in any of the literature of the day.

In regard to this project, Patrick Henry doubtless opposed it, but instead of the measure being defeated in the House of Burgesses, as his biographers state, the Journal of the House of Burgesses shows that it passed that body and failed through the negative of the Council. After the death of Robinson, when, of course, he could by no possibility have been connected with it, the scheme of a loan office or public bank was suggested by Col. Richard Bland to Richard Henry Lee (*Southern Literary Messenger*, Vol. XXVII., 116), and, in 1767, a measure involving the features of the plan proposed in the House before Robinson's death was again moved and met exactly the same fate. The House approved it and the Council rejected it.

The following letters from the pen of Mr. Nicholas, which were published in the *Gazette*, give an interesting account of the experience of the colony with the paper money:

[*Virginia Gazette*, July 29, 1773.]

To Mess. Purdie and Dixon.

Treasury Office,
July 20, 1773.

Gentlemen,

It is with equal Concern and Astonishment that I read in your *Gazette* of the 15th Instant, under the London head, the following Paragraphs:

"Extract of a Letter from a Member of the Virginia Assembly dated March 14th, 1773, to his Correspondent in London submitted to the serious Consideration of the British Merchants trading to that Colony."

"Our Assembly is now sitting. Almost 37,000 pounds new Paper Notes of Credit are to be emitted to redeem those now in Circulation, notwithstanding the Redemption of 8,000 Pounds of them should have taken Place in 1770 and the Taxes have been actually received for that Purpose. Would it not be wise in the Merchants in Britain to endeavour at obtaining Instructions from the King to our Governour not to assent to any of our Acts for emitting Paper Money?"

I am persuaded that no Member of the Assembly could have been the Author of a Letter, so big with the most injurious reflections upon our Legislature; it must have been the Offspring of some other designing, insidious Person, who, to give poignancy to his Malace, hath assumed this Character. Had this letter been confined to the English Papers, it might suffice to give it a proper Answer through the same Channels; but, since it has been republished here, to prevent any bad Influence it may have in this and the other Colonies on the Continent, I beg the Favor of you to publish, in your next Week's Paper, the following letter, which I have wrote to my Correspondent in London.

I am, Gentlemen, your most obedient Servant,

Ro. C. Nicholas.

Virginia, July 16, 1773.

Sir,

Having already, by different Opportunities, wrote to you upon private and ordinary Affairs, my attention is now reluctantly, though necessarily drawn to a Subject of a publick and more serious Nature, in which I consider not only my own Credit, but the Honour and Integrity of our General Assembly as essentially involved. I cannot sufficiently express my Surprise at reading in both our late *Gazettes* two paragraphs, of which the enclosed is a literal Copy. The Liverpool Printer, I presume, took them from some London Paper, and, before this time, they have probably circulated throughout Great Britain. Who was the author of this extraordinary Letter, I will not venture to guess, lest I should do Injustice to anyone; but I cannot believe it could have been written by "a Member of the Virginia Assembly," as is suggested, because every Member of that Body must have been better acquainted with their Views and Proceedings, and I hope is actuated by stricter Principles of Honour, than to have given so partial and unjust a Representation. The Author's evident Design was to insinuate that our late Emission of Treasury Notes was wantonly and unjustly voted by the Assembly; that there had been a Misapplication made of the 8,000 l. he speaks of, by the Treasurer, either of his own Accord, or by Direction of the Assembly, or, at least, with their connivance; and what is worse, if possible, his Letter has a direct Tendency to subject the Conduct of our Legislature to the Censure of our most gracious Sovereign. Whether the Merchants of Britain have pursued the wise Advice of the Author and endeavoured to obtain his Majesties Instructions to our Governor "not to assent to any of our Acts of Assembly for emitting Paper Money," would be to me a Matter of great Indifference, unless it were done upon such groundless Assertions; though I would fain hope that Gentlemen of their Discernment, who are so materially connected with this Colony, have not suffered themselves to be so easily deluded, and that they must consider our Legislature as respectable enough to be entitled to a candid Hear-

ing, on this and all other interesting Occasions, before their Conduct is condemned. One, and this no inconsiderable Misfortune attending our distant Separation from our Parent Country, is, that we are too often exposed to Misrepresentations; various instances of this Sort might be produced. If any instructions should be obtained, I am persuaded they can only look forward and will not interfere with the Laws now in Force, under the Authority of which our Paper Money has been issued and is now actually in Circulation. A Moment's Reflection must suggest to you and every Man of Sense that a Measure of this Sort would introduce the greatest Confusion into the Country and involve many Individuals in the utmost Distress. For my own Part, I never was an Advocate for Paper Money; I believe a great Majority of our Assembly have an Aversion to it, and never would have consented to introduce such a Currency amongst us, but from the most pressing Necessity; though it is the Opinion of many judicious Persons that a moderate Quantity of Paper, established upon competent Funds, if it could be effectually guarded against Forgeries, would be of great Utility to this Country. From an earnest Desire that the Conduct of our Assembly, in these Money Matters especially, should be placed in a proper and just Point of View, I must beg your Attention to it, from first to last. Paper Currencies, I believe, had obtained in several other Colonies on this Continent long before an Introduction of such a Species of Money amongst us was thought of here. Our Assembly had so little Inclination to it, that, at the first Commencement of those Hostilities, which were introductory to the late War, when they were called upon for Aids, they preferred borrowing the Sum desired, even at an advanced Interest. In the Progress of the War, many and earnest Requisitions from the Crown were made of our Assembly; the Sums required, from Time to Time, were so very considerable, that there was no Prospect of borrowing them; could they have been had, the Interest would have proved so enormous a Burthen, that the Country could not have borne it, without distressing the People amazingly. Hence arose an absolute Necessity of having

Recourse to a Paper Currency. The Sums voted, at different Times, were upon proper Estimates; and Funds, the most ample and unexceptionable, were established for the Redemption of the Treasury Notes; indeed, I can say with great Truth, that the Assembly was so scrupulous in this Matter, that, rather than there should be the smallest Doubt of their Sufficiency, they valued the funds at much less, than those, who were best acquainted with them, were persuaded they would yield. The Demand of large Sums was almost annual for several successive Years; the Periods of Redemption of the different Emissions were various, and it would have been too burthensome to the People to have been obliged to sink an entire Emission by Taxes to be collected within the Year. The Consequence of this was that there became so great a variety of Paper Money in Circulation, that it was morally impossible to wind up any one Emission at the Period of its Redemption. The Taxes were paid in such Money, as People happened to be possessed of, and you will readily see that the Treasurer was obliged to receive such Treasury Notes, as the Collectors offered in payment, otherwise the Credit of the whole Money would have sunk at once. It cannot be denied, for I mean to tell you the whole Truth, that the Affairs of our Treasury, after many years, fell into Confusion. An unhappy Incident, I must say, not entirely peculiar to this Country, though it gives me Pain to recollect the Misfortunes of others. I would here gladly draw a Veil over the Infirmities of my Predecessor in Office; but it is necessary, for your better understanding some of my subsequent Observations, that I should recall to your Remembrance, for the Thing was made very publick several years ago, the Mismanagement of our Finances, as well, in not calling the Collectors to a stricter Account, as in lending out the publick Money. Both these things, I have had abundant Reason to believe, in Respect to the Treasurer himself, were more owing to a mistaken Kind of Humanity and Compassion for Persons in Distress, than any View to his own private Emolument; and, in Regard to the Assembly, they were deceived by placing too large a Share of Confidence in their Treasurer; he

was grown old in this and another important Office; both of which he had filled, for a great Number of Years, with much Reputation. Upon his Death, and not till then, his Mismanagement was discovered. The Assembly immediately put this business into a different Channel; guarded it with such Precautions and Restrictions, as their experience had taught, and hoped that the World would look forward and be convinced that little Danger of the like Inconveniences was to be apprehended. After this Discovery a thorough Scrutiny was made into the Affairs of the Treasury, and, in the Year 1767, a Committee being appointed to examine the Accounts of the different Emissions and the State of the several Funds, reported that the Sum of 539,962 l. 10 s. had been issued in Treasury Notes for publick Services. That, after deducting the Notes burnt by the standing Committee, appointed by Law for that Purpose, and what were then in the Treasurer's hands, there remained in Circulation the Sum of 206,727 l. 2 s. 2 d. The Number of Notes burnt by the same Committee, since the above Report, reduces the Balance at this Time outstanding, as appears from the Treasury Books, to 54,391 l. 5 s. The Balance due to these funds from the Estate of the late Treasurer, from the Arrears of Taxes in the Hands of the Collectors (I mean such as are believed to be good) have, upon several and late Examinations of our House of Burgesses, been judged an ample Security for the Redemption of such of these Notes as remain in Circulation and moreover to discharge the Balance, which, from some subsequent Observations, will appear to be due from the old Notes to the funds of later Emissions. The whole visible Estate of the late Treasurer has been sold to answer Demands of the Publick; an Interest of 5 per Cent. is annually accounted for upon his Balance; every legal Method is pursued to get the Money out of the Hands of the Collectors; and, lest any Deficiency should happen, the House of Burgesses have bound themselves by repeated Resolves to make it good. That this Balance and these Arrears have not been paid before this Time, I believe has been chiefly owing to the Scarcity of Money and the great Difficulties attending the Collection of

it; but both of them have been and probably will be lessened considerably every year. Most of the Merchants as well as others, sensible of the Goodness of the Foundation, on which the Security of these Notes is established, have generally (till within these twelve months, when our Exchange took a sudden and unexpected Start, owing to the peculiar Complexion of the Times) preferred them either to Gold or Silver, as being more convenient for transacting the internal Business of the Country. Under these Circumstances the Assembly thought it unreasonable and unjust to impose new Taxes on the People for the Redemption of these Notes, as they had already paid more than was sufficient for that Purpose. As Things had unluckily fallen into Confusion, it was judged most prudent to endeavour at reducing them to Order by Degrees, having a proper Regard to the ultimate Security of the Public and every individual connected with it; indeed it was apprehended that over rigorous Measures might be productive of some considerable Losses. The Rise of Exchange, which I have acknowledged did occasion an Alteration in the Preference formerly given to our Treasury Notes, appears to have been chiefly owing to the Misfortunes in Great Britain, and, by no Means to a Redundancy either of Specie or Paper Money. Every one, attentive to the Nature of Exchange, I think, must allow that it is regulated chiefly by the Quantity of Money and the Number of Bills brought to Market; if we suppose the Quantity of Money to be laid out in Bills, at different Times, nearly equal and the Number of Bills greatly lessened, this will of Course raise the Exchange. It is notorious that a large Proportion, if not much the greatest Number of Bills had been, for several Years past, drawn by the Scotch Factors; these Gentlemen's Drafts have, of late, been restrained to narrow Limits, and, I believe very few of those, who used to deal most considerably in Exchange, now draw any Bills at all. Our Exchange had fluctuated for a considerable Time and generally under Par; sometimes it was at fifteen, seventeen and a Half, twenty, twenty-two and a Half, per Cent. and, I think, last July, when the Misfortunes, which had happened in Great Britain,

began first to be felt here, it rose to twenty-five, afterwards to twenty-seven and a Half, and, at the last Meeting of the Merchants to thirty per Cent. This Rise put the Remitters upon collecting all the Specie they could, and hence arose a Dislike in some to Paper Money; but you must think it resolvable into an Incident, which the wisest of Men could not have foreseen nor prevented.

We continued several Years, without any Expectation that we should be under a Necessity of issuing more Paper Money; but, in the Year 1769, a Requisition from the Crown was laid before the Assembly by our late worthy Governor, Lord Botetourt, to defray the Expenses of running a Line between this Colony and the Cherokee Country, the Sum desired, according to an Estimate laid before us, was 2,500 l. Sterling; the expenses of the Country for condemned Slaves, Tobacco lost in several publick Warehouses and other Contingencies ran pretty high, and, at the same Time, the Assembly was desirous to make Trial of a moderate Sum of Copper Money, which had been found extremely useful in some of the neighbouring Colonies; these several Articles would have called for about 15,000 l. but the publick Fund of our Treasury, as it is called to distinguish it from the other particular appropriated funds, was very low. After considering several Expedients, it was judged most eligible to issue a moderate Sum in Treasury Notes; and, that it might be reduced to the narrowest Compass, we anticipated about 5,000 l. which the ordinary standing Duties would probably bring in the ensuing Spring and only voted 10,000 l. to be issued in Paper Money, to pass in Payment to such Persons, as were willing to receive it. These notes were made redeemable the 20th of November, 1771, and the most ample Funds established to secure such Redemption. Accordingly 10,000 l. were Emitted in the Paper, of which I formerly sent you a Sample, and which, from its peculiar Texture and the various Checks and Devices, with which it was guarded, everyone hoped would have effectually secured the Money against Counterfeits and Forgeries. In the Year 1771 there happened the most extraordinary Over-

flowings of our different Rivers, that had been known in the Memory of Man; vast Quantities of Tobacco were destroyed in many of the publick Warehouses; the Merchants and other Sufferers, in a Body, joined in a Memorial to the President and Council praying Relief; the Assembly was called and the distressed Situation of the unfortunate Sufferers recommended to their immediate and most serious Attention. You must know, Sir, that by our Inspection Law, under the authority of which the publick Warehouses are established, the Country is obliged to make good every Loss of this Kind. The Assembly met in the Month of July, and, after considering maturely every Proposal, that was offered, they found that nothing could enable them, except a farther Emission of Paper Money, to do the Sufferers that speedy Justice, they had a right to expect. They, therefore, voted 30,000 l. the smallest Sum, that could answer the Purpose, valuing themselves, in aid of this, upon what might be saved by picking such Hogsheads of Tobacco, as had been but partially damaged. The Notes to be emitted were made redeemable the 10th of December, 1775, and such Funds were established for their Redemption, as every one acquainted with them, must be convinced will yield considerably more than the Sum emitted. Both these last Emissions were in such Estimation, that they were generally preferred to any other Money in the Colony; many merchants, as well as others brought considerable Sums both of Gold and Silver to the publick Treasury to be exchanged for these Notes. Thus Matters stood till our exchange rose; but even then, though a Preference was given to Specie by such, as had Occasion to make Remittances, the Treasury Notes maintained their Credit.

In the Month of January last, it was, after much difficulty discovered that both these Emissions had been counterfeited. The Forgeries were executed in so very ingenious and masterly a Manner, that those, who might be supposed best acquainted with the Money, were deceived. The Signers, the Engraver, the Printer, and the Numberers of the Notes could not, for some time, be convinced of the Counterfeits. The Discovery hap-

pened to be made, when there was a general Meeting of the Merchants in this City; this occasioned a great interruption in almost every Kind of Business. The united Voice of the whole Trade seemed to be that all the Notes of both Emissions ought immediately to be called in. A Memorial from the Treasury was presented to his Excellency, the Governour, who summoned his Council, and, by their Advice, the Assembly was called. The Subject underwent the maturest Deliberation; many Expedients were proposed and duly weighed. Could the Money have been borrowed, with Certainty and in Time, at a reasonable Interest, this would have been thought the most eligible Measure, and, I am persuaded, would have been adopted, without searching for any other; but there was no Prospect of it; the Representatives of the People, collected from all Parts of the Country could not say with certainty where so much as 1,000 l. was to be had. In such a Situation, what could have been done? Something everyone saw was necessary; the Circulation of the Money, in most Parts was stopped, though every Method had been used to make the Public acquainted with such Marks, as distinguished the good from the forged Bills, so soon as the Counterfeits were detected. Unwilling, as the Assembly really was, to issue more Paper Money, it was found, at last, that no other Method could be safely relied on. There happened to be in the Country a Quantity of Paper, imported some Years ago by one of our most considerable Merchants, who, with several others, had a Design of establishing a private Bank. This Paper was fabricated in London, by a very eminent Hand, as you may see by the sample enclosed. The Assembly was of Opinion that it would afford a much better Security against Forgeries, than any we had before made Use of and therefore resolved to make Trial of it, for a short Time. In Order to determine the Quantity necessary to be emitted, the State of the several Funds was accurately examined, and there was found to be in Circulation, of the two Emissions in 1769 and 1771, the Sum of 36,834 l.; about 29,000 l. of the last added to the former made up this aggregate Sum. Here it will be necessary for me to make a small Digression to explain to you the Cause that so large a Sum of this Money still

continued out, and this will farther show my Reasons for speaking so fully of the Fund of old Notes, which, but for the Circumstances before mentioned, would all have been sunk long ago. You will be pleased to observe the Variety of Money we must necessarily have had in Circulation; it consisted of old Treasury Notes, those of 1769 and 1771, and what Gold and Silver might happen, from Time to Time to be in the Circle; the Taxes to redeem these later Emissions were, as formerly, paid in such Money, as the People had and the Treasurer was obliged to receive such, as was offered him. The Author of the Extract of the Letter says that "the Redemption of 8,000 l. ought to have taken place in 1770 and that the Taxes had actually been received for that Purpose." He must allude to the Notes of 1769, for the others were not issued until the Fall 1771; but, in both these Assertions he is egregiously mistaken. You will be pleased to recollect, from what I have said, that these Notes were not redeemable until 1771, and that, at the Time he mentions, there could have been collected but one Year's Taxes; and these were not then all paid into the Treasury. The Truth is, and this seems to be all that is necessary to be known, that the Taxes appropriated to the Redemption of these Notes had yielded and there had been paid into the Treasury before the last Meeting of the Assembly considerably more than the 10,000 l. emitted, besides which there were some Arrears due to that Fund in the Hands of the Collectors.

Of the Taxes appropriated to the Redemption of the Notes issued in 1771, there had been paid, in Part, for the first Year's Collection the Sum of 5,947 l. 18 s. 7 d. Besides, there were also considerable Arrears due to this Fund, which every Endeavour is used to enforce the speedy Payment of. But it must not be supposed that these Taxes were chiefly paid either in Specie or in the particular Notes of the two last Emissions; the Fact is, that they were paid indiscriminately in different Sorts of Money, though principally in the old Notes, as the new were less defaced and most People wished to keep them in Circulation. You must know, Sir, when there were, several Years ago, new

Regulations established for the better ordering the Affairs of the Treasury, that a standing Committee was appointed of Gentlemen of unexceptionable Characters, who meet in the Months of June and December annually; examine the Treasurer's Accounts by their proper Vouchers, and to them the Treasurer is obliged to produce the several Balances in his Hands, of which they give him a Certificate, to be published, for the Satisfaction of the Country, in our *Gazette*. In December last the Accounts were all strictly examined by this Committee; the Treasurer produced the several Balances due to the different Funds, the Accounts of which are kept entirely distinct. There were then in the Tresury of old Notes 19,590 l. 19 s. which the Committee burnt and destroyed together with 923 l. all there was, of the Emission of 1769. Of the former Sum 9,536 l. 5 s. 7 d. properly belonged to the other Funds. There were in the Treasury about 2,000 l. of the Notes of 1771, great Part of which had been received for Duties appropriated to defray the current Expenses of the Country, and which were therefore properly applicable to those Purposes; these, together with what Specie and Bills of Exchange of undoubted credit, which were in Hand, made up the exact Balances due to the Country on each particular Account. The Balance due from the old Fund to the new at this Time, including the Notes lately burnt, appears to be 13,172 l. 19 s. 2 d. Before the forgeries were discovered it was judged most prudent to destroy the old Notes as fast as they came in; this could make no Difference to the Publick or any Individual, as the Funds, upon the Whole, are on such good Grounds, believed to be amply sufficient; and, in Case any Deficiency should happen, the publick Faith is plighted to make it good. The Specie, which remained, it was absolutely necessary to reserve in the Treasury to exchange for every Sort of the Paper Money, as it was brought in from Time to Time. In the Course of Payments, it frequently happened that there were received considerable Sums of the new Notes for the Use of the old Fund, which the Treasurer exchanged for old Notes with such Persons as were willing to take them. In short, in this complicated Business every Endeavour

hath been used to support the Credit of the Treasury and to do the Publick, as well as every individual the utmost Justice. The chief Object has been to gather in the Taxes with all possible Expedition, to take proper Care of the money, when received, and to apply it, so far as could be done, to the Purposes, for which it was intended. But to return to the Proceeding of the Assembly. These you will be best able to judge of by having Recourse to the Act herewith sent.

The Author of the Extract asserts that "almost 37,000 l. new Paper Notes of Credit are to be emitted to redeem those that are now in Circulation." If he would take the trouble to read the Act, as he surely ought to have done, before he ventured to pass his Censure, he will find his Assertion to be groundless. The Truth is this; it was thought necessary that all the outstanding Notes of both Emissions should be immediately called in. The Time appointed for the Redemption of those issued in 1769 was elapsed, and therefore they could not properly be redeemed by issuing other Bills of credit. The Notes of 1771 were not redeemable until the 10th Day of December, 1775; there could be no Impropriety in substituting other and better Paper Notes in Lieu of these, redeemable at the same Time. Upon such Principles you will find the Act was framed. Treasurer is empowered, not to issue Treasury Notes not to that Amount, as is asserted, but to borrow any Sum not exceeding 36,834 l. The Money, when borrowed, was to be applied, in the first Place, to the Redemption of the Treasury Notes issued in 1769, and, when this was done, then to redeem the Notes of 1771; but, if the Treasurer was not able to borrow the Whole or any Part of the Sum, in one Month, he was then empowered to issue his Notes for any Sum, that might be requisite to make up the Deficiency of such Sums, as he could not borrow, to be exchanged for the Notes of 1771. These new Notes were not made a legal Tender, but were to pass in Payment to such Persons only as should be willing to receive them. For the repayment of such Sums with Interest, as might be borrowed, and, for the Redemption of the new Notes to be issued, you will find that all the Funds of the

other Notes are expressly mortgaged, and moreover the Act declares that, if they should prove deficient, the same shall be made good by the Publick. You will find that a farther Provision is made, which it was thought would be extremely useful and the most probable Means to prevent Forgeries. The Treasurer is directed to redeem these new Notes on the 1st of June, 1774, by applying, in the first Place, so much Money, as shall then, have come to his Hands of the Duties and Taxes; and, if these should not be sufficient, he is empowered to borrow Money; and, if he should not be able to do this, he is then directed to issue other Treasury Notes to redeem such of those, directed by the Act to be first issued, as may, at that time, remain in circulation; these other Notes are to be imprinted upon the most proper Paper, that can be procured from Great Britain, in the mean time. This Act hath been and will be strictly conformed to. None of the new Notes have issued, except in Exchange for those of 1771, though many of the Merchants and others would gladly have taken them for those of 1769 also. The whole Sum, that can be issued, will not exceed 29,000 l. and I am hopeful that I shall be able to do with less. The Shortness of the Time allowed for borrowing, before the notes were to be issued, I know was objected to by some; but necessity urged the Assembly to it, and after Experience proved that they judged rightly. At a Meeting of the Merchants in January, it hath been observed that a Stop was put to great Part of their Business in the Money Way; I am Persuaded the Case would have been much worse at their next Meeting in April, had not the new Notes been prepared ready to be exchanged for the others; besides, though I have ever since the Assembly been desirous of borrowing any Sum in Specie, that could be had for the Purpose, I have not been able to procure more than 4,100 l. Knowing the great Scarcity of Gold and Silver in the Country, I offered, from the first, to take in the Notes of 1769 and 1771 and to pay Interest for them; but, in this, I could not succeed. Some Persons might have been disappointed that there was not offered a higher premium for Money, than five per Cent. Interest; but the Assembly could see

no good Reason for this; indeed it seemed a probable Means of relieving one Part of the Community at the Expense of another. Some Creditors, it was feared, would have been too apt to distress their Debtors for the Sake of an advanced Interest. From this Relation of Facts, the Truth of which may be proved by undoubted Testimony and the most authentick Documents, I submitted to your Candour to determine how far the Author of the Extract can be justified in his groundless and ill natured Aspersions. The best and wisest of Men may differ in their Opinions, as to the Propriety of Measures, especially in Cases of Intricacy and Importance; it is possible that the more judicious, and such, as are better acquainted with Things of this Sort, may discover some Errors in our Proceedings, which have escaped us; but, for the Purity and Uprightness of the Intentions of our Assembly, from first to last, in all these Money Transactions, so far as they have fallen under my Observation; and for the Justice of every Thing done at our Treasury, since I have been honored with the management of it, I will venture to pawn my credit with you and the whole World.

It only remains for me to beg your friendly Indulgence for the Trouble I have given you by so long a Letter and to assure you that I am, with the highest Sentiments of Esteem, very respectfully, sir,

Your most obedient Servant,

Ro. C. NICHOLAS.

[*Virginia Gazette,* Sept. 30, 1773.]

To Mess. Purdie and Dixon.

Williamsburg, Sept. 22, 1773.

Gentlemen,

The very earnest Address of your Correspondent, "A Virginian," on the Subject of Paper Money unquestionably demands our most serious Attention; especially as it comes warmly recommended by so respectable a Member of your Readers in

the County of STAFFORD. That we ought to profit from the Experience of others, it must be owned, is a Lesson sanctified by the Voice of Wisdom; the Observation, from its Antiquity, has, long since, become proverbial; but, give me leave to remark that, in most political Reformations, it is often observable that the Zeal of the Reformer is too apt to hurry him beyond the Object of his Wishes and may introduce Inconveniences, which he hardly foresees and may live to lament. Of this Sort I must consider the Essay, which is the Subject of my present Contemplation. The Author's extreme Aversion to every Kind of Paper Currency may be, in his own Opinion, well founded, and he has displayed too large a share of good Sense to admit a Suspicion that he could have wished to depreciate what Paper Money we have now remaining in Circulation, but yet it is to be feared that his Observations may have this Tendency. I will, for a Moment, suppose the original Evil in first admitting it amongst us to have been, even as great as he would represent it; but surely we are now called upon by every Principle of Justice, by every Dictate of political Wisdom, to support its Credit; should this fail, the Confusion the Country may be thrown into and the losses, which may be sustained by Individuals, the present Possessors of the Money are more easily to be conceived than described.

Having, on a late Occasion, given the Publick what appeared to me a faithful History of our Paper Currency, from its first Introduction, I should now leave the Author's Observations on our former Emissions unnoticed, were it not to be apprehended that the want of a thorough Understanding of the Subject may mislead some of your Readers and lay a Foundation of groundless Prejudices. That other Countries as well as Virginia, have sustained Inconveniences and, perhaps, Losses from a Paper Currency, I am not at all concerned to Deny; what I undertake to maintain is that these have not arisen from Paper Money, merely, as such, but that they have been chiefly, if not totally owing, either to these Bills of Credit not being established upon proper Funds, or to a Superabundance of them, or to some Mis-

managements. I might, if the limits of your Paper would permit, go farther and show clearly that other Countries have derived great Advantages from Paper Currencies, and that the Business of those Communities would be vastly cramped and could not be transacted to Advantage without them. In doing this I should take into my View the different Banks; some established immediately by, and others, under the Auspices of public Authority; some upon one and others upon different Kinds of Funds, and might ask, with Propriety, what are the Notes issuing from those Banks more or less than Paper Money? Gentlemen, whose Eyes are captivated and so much allured by the glitter of the precious Metals, as hastily to pronounce every other Species of Money counterfeit, will do well to consider more distinctly the Nature of Money, and what is its Proper Office. The original Commerce of the World we know, was carried on merely by Barter; Work was paid in Work and one Species of Goods exchanged for another. As Nations became more civilized and Commerce more extensive, it was found convenient and necessary to fix a certain Price upon some particular Things, as a Measure and Standard for all others. Gold, Silver, Copper and Brass, being the more scarce and noble Metals, were agreed upon by the common Consent of most Nations; though it is equally well known that Iron, Leather, Paper and many other Things, having a certain Stamp impressed upon them to denote their Value, have been adopted and passed currently in many Countries as Money, and in some of them been preferred even to Gold or Silver. From the most celebrated Authors we learn that Money, in Respects to its proper Office, is to be considered as no more than a "Ticket or Counter, a mere Representation of a Commodity in its Absence, which, if we had it in our Possession, we would readily exchange for another we might have Occasion for." It must, however, be acknowledged that the Species of Money, whose value is Universal, is much to be preferred, though not in Exclusion of all other Kinds, I mean such as may be substituted as its Representative. In some Countries the Quantity of Specie, as it is commonly called, is found inade-

quate to the demands of Commerce and the purposes of Government. Hence the Necessity of some Sorts of Paper Currency, and, when this is established upon competent Funds and properly managed, Experience proves that it fully answers the Purposes of Gold and Silver, especially for transacting the internal business of a Country, and that, in some Respects, it has superior Advantages. Payments are made with much greater Facility and the paper is much more portable. It is indeed subject to Forgeries, a Misfortune much to be lamented by us, but to be ascribed, in a great measure, to our Inexperience; the want of such proper Paper, as is used with good Success in other Countries, which we could not procure at first, and which we did not afterwards provide, hoping that every Emission would be the last. But, I beseech you, are not the precious Metals almost equally exposed to Counterfeits? And are not these Counterfeits in general more difficult to be detected? For Answer to this Question I beg leave to refer to the different authentick Accounts we have received from most Parts of the World of the State of their several Coins and the almost numberless Forgeries of it, which have been discovered. Besides this the metallic Coins are frequently depreciated by Clippings, Sweatings, and a Number of other Tricks, which the Ingenuity, or rather Wickedness of Men, have invented. Thus much premised;

I take the Liberty, since the Necessity of the Measures formerly adopted by this Country seem obliquely, as that of some late transactions is directly, questioned, once more to remind your Readers of the Circumstances we were in, when your Paper Money was first introduced. Attacked, as we were in all quarters by a most powerful, in conjunction with a most savage and barbarous, Enemy; when our Country was in the most eminent Danger as we had to contend for all that was dear and valuable, could we possibly have looked supinely on and suffered every Thing to go to Destruction? Had this been our Plan, the County of Stafford, I am persuaded, would speedily have become a Frontier, and with the lower Counties, would, soon afterwards have fallen a Victim to the Enemy. Under these Circumstances,

what was to be done? Money, the acknowledged Sinews of War, was necessary, immediately necessary; Troops could not be levied and supported without it; of Gold and Silver, there was indeed some, what Quantity I do not know, in the Hands of Individuals, but the Publick could not command it. Did there not result from hence a Necessity, an absolute Necessity of our having Recourse to a Paper Currency, as the only Resource, from which we could draw Relief? Perhaps we might have furnished more than our just Quota, but it was not a Time for us to have stood upon nice Calculations, with our Sister Colonies. Let us next consider what was the Nature of this Paper Money and how it was established. Not being able to procure Specie in Time, it was resolved to issue Treasury Notes, which were to pass current according to the Value of their Denominations expressed in each Note; these were to be redeemed in a few Years, and to secure their Redemption a Land and Poll Tax; a Duty on Tobacco; a Tax on Writs and Ordinary Licenses and on Wheel Carriages was imposed; the Notes were issued at different Times, as Exigencies required, and were redeemable at several Periods. The Author of the Address does not deny, but seems to admit the Sufficiency of the Funds; indeed, I believe, it was never questioned, so that the Notes became current throughout this, and, I understand, were in exceeding good Credit in the neighbouring Colonies. Had the Business of our Treasury been properly managed (that it was not I am sure I have been far from wishing to conceal) all these Notes would have been long since cancelled and destroyed. But surely an after Misconduct in Office, in a particular Instance cannot operate as a general Objection against Paper Currencies, unless the Author will suppose that the Dispositions of all Men are alike and that Abuses are not to be corrected and guarded against. The Author's Strictures upon this Mismanagement, I own, are too justly founded, and, could it now answer any good Purpose, I would readily join him in repeating my Censures of it. Individuals have felt the fatal Effects and I have no Doubt but the Community sustained a Loss by Exchange being kept up. But, with me, there are pro-

per Times and Seasons for all Things. The Assembly took the earliest Opportunity of fixing a proper Stigma on this Misconduct, which I hope will be a warning to others; they did Justice to the Country in exacting the utmost retribution and by endeavouring to guard against the like Mischiefs in future; if any Thing farther can be added or done to give a more general Satisfaction or the least farther Security to the Publick, in the Name of Justice to the Community, let it be done without Loss of Time and without respect of Persons. But let us not, instead of deviating and making the best of former Misfortunes, so far as may consist with Justice, suffer them to mar every future Endeavor to retrieve them. It is from this Period I have wished to look forward, having a proper Regard to every Thing that preceded it. The Quantity of Paper Money issued, in the course of the late War was very considerable, having exceeded Half a Million, which perhaps was more than this Country could have conveniently borne, if it could have been avoided; it may point out one of the Inconveniences I have mentioned, arising from a Superabundance of such Sort of Money, but cannot, as I conceive, militate against a Paper Currency altogether. That so large a quantity of Paper Money contributed to raise Exchange, I will freely own as my Opinion; though at the same Time, I am thoroughly persuaded that the balance of Trade being so much against us was the chief governing Cause of it. That, as a necessary consequence of a high Exchange, the Price of foreign Goods were enhanced, I will not deny, though I must take the Liberty to differ in opinion with the Author in his Estimate of the Losses the Country sustained, which he makes amount to 200,000 l. One material Circumstance he seems to have overlooked. A very just Position of his own (which he considers in Theory, and Experience shows that it generally holds also in Practice) is "that the Price of Provisions and Labour must increase in Proportion to the increase of Money:" if he had added Tobacco, Bills of Exchange, and every other vendible Commodity, I would have agreed with him that the prices of all these Things are very considerably increased by the

increase of Money, though he must allow that other circumstances frequently combine to effect this Increase of Price. How did the Case stand then between the Merchant and the Vender of these Commodities and the Planter and the Purchaser? The Quantity of Money raised Exchange and of Course the Price of Foreign Goods, so that the Planter paid more for them, than he would have done; but, on the other Hand, the Planter, because of the great Quantity of Money, received more for his Commodities, than he otherwise would have done, whether he was allowed for them in Discount on the Books of the Merchant with whom he dealt, or sold them for ready Money. Another Thing probably happened, which Men are not always aware of, in the Course of these Transactions, namely that the very Debts contracted with the Merchants sometimes, under peculiar Circumstances might have operated as an Addition to the Quantity of Money, by increasing the Competition amongst Buyers for the Planter's Commodities; in other Instances, where People were distressed, the contrary Effect might take Place. I am not able to state an exact Account of Profit and Loss between the Merchant and Planter in these Transactions; I have had my Fears that the Planters, upon the Whole, were Losers, but nothing in Comparison of what the Author supposes. The plain and simple Matter of Fact the different Inhabitants of this Country are able to judge of, whether greater Prices were not given for Tobacco and the other Produce of their Estates during the War and for several Years after, than they had been accustomed to; from every Account I have heard, I believe, this was the Case; I know it was so, in my own private Concerns. But let the Expenses and Losses sustained by the Emission of our Paper Notes have been as great as the Author would represent, I must consider them altogether as the Price of that Security and Happiness' we now enjoy; and whoever recollects the Dangers and Distresses, to which the Country, particularly our Frontiers were exposed, I am persuaded that he must, upon the Whole, acknowledge it to have been an advantageous Purchase. Perhaps some Men of very frugal, parsimonious Dispositions, impressed by

the galling Ideas of Expense, may view this Part of the subject in the same light that some Patients, recovered from long and dangerous Illness may do their Physician's and Apothecary's Bills; in the Extremity of their Danger they would have given the whole World, had it been at their Command, for the Assistance of some Healing Hand; but, now the Danger is all over, the Doctor is almost forgotten, his charges complained of and perhaps his Account disputed, however reasonable in other Men's Opinions. Who were the few Individuals alluded to, as alone reaping "temporary Advantages" from this Paper Money, I do not know; the Printer and others concerned in preparing the Notes had a moderate Allowance and the late Treasurer received a Commission; but the whole Expense, did not, if my Information is right, amount to one-fifth Part of what it would have done in a neighbouring Colony; after the Money was issued for publick Services, and Expenses, I suppose particular Men, in the Course of its Circulation, might have made the same Advantages with it, as they would have done with any other Sort of Money. What "great Disorder in the State" could have happened to reduce this Money to nothing I cannot divine, unless it would equally have stripped every Owner of his Gold and Silver; if the Currency, as every one must be satisfied, who is acquainted with this Country, must have stood or fallen with it, I should suppose, in this respect, at least, that it was as valuable and had as great a Degree of permanency as could have been wished.

I have not been able to procure a Sight of Mr. Pittman's Account of Louisiana, or any other Author, who treats upon the same Subject, so that I cannot judge to what Cause it was owing that "Paper Money had almost effected the Ruin of that Province;" but I must suppose it was owing either to the Want of a proper Establishment of their Notes, or to some Redundencies of them; it should have been shewn that they were established upon Funds equally good and sure as ours, or else the example is not applicable. Your Correspondent, from the Desparity of the Cases, is surely rather unfortunate in the other two Instances

held forth, as Beacons, to warn us of our Danger. Can the "Paper Credit, which lately produced such extensive Injuries in Great Britain," with any Sort of Propriety, be compared to our Paper Money? Some private Bankers, it seems, upon mere Speculation, had for a Number of Years circulated their own Notes for immense Sums of Money, some Hundred Thousand Pounds, we are told, more than their real Capitals; this succeeded for a Time, but, as it must have happened in the Nature of Things, the Bubble Burst at last and the Secret was betrayed. What happened in the Massachusett's Government might indeed serve as a Caution to us, if there was the most distant Probability of our falling into their Political Errours; but I am sure nothing of this Sort is to be apprehended from any Measures hitherto pursued. This Opinion I may venture to say is justified by the Reluctance and Disinclination shewn by our Assembly to the issuing very moderate Sums in the three last Instances, though Cases of necessity, as well as by their rejecting every Proposal, which has been made for establishing a Loan Office; though a scheme of this Sort had, with Success, been adopted by another Colony. It is, with much unwillingness, that I intermeddle with the Concerns of others, but your Author has made it necessary. From Dr. Douglass's Summary of the Proceedings of the New England Colonies we learn that there had been emitted in Paper Money to the enormous Amount of about three Million seven Hundred and forty-eight Thousand Pounds, of which Sum the Proportion of the Massachusett's Bay alone was 2,466,712 l. These Sums he tells us were partly intended to defray the Expenses of some Expeditions they were engaged in, partly to defray the Expense of Government and that a considerable Proportion was lent out to the Inhabitants upon Mortgages to Government at a long Period: Whether proper and adequate Funds were established for the Redemption of this Money, I will not determine, though I should suppose the contrary, because, from the Author's Account, after deducting 2,342,390 l. reimbursed by Parliament to those Colonies for their Expenses in the Reduction of Louisbourg, there remain a Debt

of 1,405,000 l. New England Currency: The Doctor farther tells us that, in the Year 1748, their Exchange had risen ten for one, that is 1,100 l. of their Currency would purchase no more than 100 l. Sterling. The vast Unlikeness of their Situation to ours I shall leave to the Candour of your Readers, without any farther Comment. Whether the British Parliament did write [right ?] in interposing in an Instance even of this extraordinary Nature, is a political Question that would require a different Discussion. It is asserted that our Emission of Paper Money have banished Gold and Silver, by which, I suppose, the Author means, if we had no Paper, the place of it would have been supplied by the precious Metals; if so, the Quantity of Money in the Country would have been merely equal, and I would fain know whether Gold and Silver are not as likely to contribute to the Extravagance of our Inhabitants, as Paper. But perhaps his Observation alludes to the superabundance of Paper we once had, which I have acknowledged might have been a necessary Evil; but this will also prove that our Commodities rose in Price, as few could be passed (possessed ?) of the Paper Money without giving Value for it.

I have said thus much, in Hopes of removing any Prejudices that may have been imbibed from general Principles. I am not and never was an Advocate for Paper Money, except in Cases of absolute Necessity, and it is my earnest Wish that no unhappy Incident may ever revive an Occasion of our engaging in it hereafter. The present Object of my Concern is to support the Credit of what we have left and I must own it gives me Pain to see any Thing done, however undesignedly, that has a Tendency to depreciate it. If a Doubt remains with any one as to the sufficiency of the Security, which the holders of our Paper have for its Redemption, I flatter myself that I can, with great Ease, give the utmost Satisfaction upon this Head.

As to the Confusion of the Funds complained of, in this the Author is much mistaken. The Funds are entirely distinct and the Balance due on each may be seen to a Shilling. It hath, in the Letter to my Correspondent in London, been acknowledged,

that, from there being in Circulation Notes of different Emissions, which was occasioned by former Mismanagement, and because the Payments made into the Treasury were indiscriminately in such Notes, as the Collectors could receive, that one Fund has become indebted to another; but this makes no Difference as to the Quantity of Money in Circulation. If, for example and to speak in round, easy Numbers, there were in Circulation one Hundred Pounds, one Half of the Notes issued in 1762, and the other of those issued in 1769; a Collector ought in Strictness to pay into the Treasury fifty Pounds for the Taxes of 1769 in those Notes; but instead of this, he receives of the People and pays fifty Pounds in the Notes of 1762; so much is sunk that there remains only fifty Pounds out. If a Person is satisfied with the Security given by the Publick for both Sorts of Money, what Difference can it make to him whether he is possessed of a genuine Note of 1762 or 1769? And this is all the mighty Confusion. That it doth not consist with strict Propriety to suffer Paper Money to continue in Circulation after the Period of its Redemption is passed, must be acknowledged; but how could this have been avoided, after what happened, without obliging the People to pay new Taxes? This indeed ought and I am persuaded would have been done, if there had been any apparent Necessity for it; but the former Funds, after the strictest Examination, were judged amply sufficient to redeem all the Notes outstanding, and the Money was in such good Credit, that it was generally preferred either to Gold or Silver. I have acknowledged that so large a Quantity of Paper Money, as we had formerly in Circulation, might have contributed to raise Exchange, and it is supposed by some that what still remains produces the same bad Effect, and moreover banishes Gold and Silver; to the great Prejudice of the Country; as a Proof of this the late Exports of Specie, I suppose will be appealed to. Whether the Exporters, in general will find their Account in sending the Money to England, rather than give thirty per Cent. for bills, I will not say, but I have seen a Calculation made by a Gentleman of some gold exported last May, of which

he has just received an Account, by which it appears he has lost nearly two and Half per Cent. I will readily grant that, in a country possessed of no Money than Gold and Silver, Exchange cannot rise above a certain Point, but then, there ought to be enough of this Money to answer both the Purposes of Remittances to other Countries, and to serve as a Medium of Traffick at home. Whoever supposes that we might have had Gold and Silver enough for each Occasion must be a Stranger to the many Complaints, which prevail of the great Scarcity of them in most Countries, with which we are connected. Some I know are sanguine enough to think that our Commodities would have brought in Gold and Silver; but this, I am persuaded, would have been in such small Quantities that, if the Produce of our Estates could have been sold for no other Sort of Money, they would either have remained, as drugs upon our Hands, or we must have parted with them at such miserable low Prices, as no Man could live by, and such, as hardly any Variation of Exchange, considering the complicated internal Affairs of this Country, could have compensated for. I am apt to think that some have not fully considered how very necessary a sufficient Quantity of Money is in every Community to transact their internal Affairs, to promote Industry, and to employ the Inhabitants of every Class to Advantage; let them consult the Police of the best regulated and most thrifty Countries in the World and they may be thoroughly informed; but, if they should not be satisfied from thence, let them exercise a little Patience, till our Paper Money is quite gone, and then, without pretending to the Gift of Prophecy, I will venture to believe that they will feel the loss of it.

As to Exchange,* if we take a View of it with the principal combined Causes, by which it is influenced, how strangely shall we find some Gentlemen mistaken in ascribing its Rise chiefly, if not solely to Paper Money? Having, for many Years, been pretty attentive to the Fluctuations of this merchantable Com-

* On the subject of exchange in 1764, see the letter of Jerman Baker in QUARTERLY XII., 241-243.

modity, for so I must take the Liberty of calling it on this Occasion, I am not quite unprepared to form a tolerable Judgment of it. From April 1751 to April 1755 inclusive, Exchange fluctuated from twenty-seven and a Half to thirty per Cent. though it was generally at thirty, and in October 1752 it was as high as thirty two per Cent. Paper Money was not known in this Country at either of these Periods; and I would gladly know how it happened that it rose so much above, what is called Par. I will not attempt to avail myself of the forty-five per Cent. difference, which prevailed in the War before last, because a very high Insurance might have had great Influence; but the Instances mentioned happened in Times of profound Peace. I will suppose that we have now in circulation about 80,000 l. though the real sum I am very confident is less; the Exchange, so much complained of, is at thirty per Cent. In the Year 1766, when there were above 200,000 l. of Notes in Circulation, Exchange was at twenty five per Cent. and some Years ago, when the Paper in Circulation amounted to 140,000 l. exchange was down as low as fifteen per Cent; in May 1771 it was at twenty per Cent. and continued at the same rate in October, though the 30,000 l. was then issued to pay for lost Tobacco. To what could all these Shiftings and Changes have been owing? To nothing more or less than certain Causes, which are well understood in the commercial World. Bills of Exchange considered as a Merchandise, in Respect to Price, should be viewed in "a compound Proportion, directly as to the Demand, and reciprocally as to the Plenty of them;" or, in other Words, the Value or Price of Bills will be in Proportion to the Number of them brought to Market, compared with the Quantity of Money, which may be there to purchase them; if more Money, than Bills, Exchange will rise; if less Money, than the Drawers have Occasion for, Exchange will fall. A few Years since, Bills were so plenty at Market that the Drawers could hardly procure Money enough at fifteen per Cent. and lately, they have become so scarce, that it is doubted by some whether the moneyed Men could have made all their Remittances even at an higher Exchange than pre-

vailed, had they not exported a Quantity of Specie. The former very low Exchange brought in great Part of the Specie, we had in the Country; this, added to what Money was here before, contributed to raise Exchange; but the great governing Cause of this Rise was the extreme scarcity of Bills, and this, owing chiefly to Misfortunes in Great Britain. At the same Time the Demands for them appeared greatly increased, probably owing to the vast Importations of Goods for several Years, which must have augmented the Balance of Trade greatly against us. From this Source, in my Opinion, are derived the greatest Misfortunes to this Country. Could we but prevail with ourselves to lessen our Imports and endeavour to make, within ourselves, such Necessaries, as our Soil and Climate are well adapted to, the balance would soon be changed in our Favor and we need not fear any ill Consequences attending Exchange, though the Quantity of Paper Money should be much greater than it is. I would observe farther that, though our Paper Money is by some few so much complained of, I do not recollect one single Instance of a Drawer's receiving a shilling more in Paper for his Bills. than he did in Gold or Silver. That our Paper Currency hath hitherto supported its Credit so well could not, as is supposed. have been owing barely to what the Virginian is pleased to term the "Countenance of the Legislature," nor to "Want of Thought in the Possessors of it," nor to "the Absence of other Money." I rather presume that those, who have had most to do with it. were men versed in Business, particularly well acquainted with Money Matters and who were satisfied that this Money was established by the laws of the Community on proper Principles. It was not owing to "the Absence of other Money," because for many Years and till Exchange lately took a little Start, the Paper Money was generally preferred to Gold or Silver, and I believe. at this Time, it is preferred to all Kinds of Silver, except Dollars, which happen to be in Demand in Great Britain, and this. even under the supposed Disadvantage of its not being a legal Tender, which surely must be considered by every impartial Person as a proof of its Goodness. Who the Gentleman was of

such "Affluence and Credit in England and yet terrified with Apprehension of a Jail, because his Creditor insisted on receiving Gold or Silver and would not take the Paper he was possessed of," I do not know, though I must suppose his Affluence and Credit would have secured him against these terrible Apprehensions, had he inclined to have made Use of either. He possibly might have applied to the Treasury, though I do not recollect an Instance of a Person's appearing under these Circumstances; if the Sum was large, it is probable it was not in the Treasurer's Power, at the Time, to accommodate him, otherwise he certainly would have done it. The true State of the Treasury, in Respect to Gold and Silver (for there are no Secrets, which I would wish to conceal) has been this. In the Course of Business there had circulated through the Office very considerable Sums of each and the Treasury for several Years was actually possessed of this Kind of Money from fifteen to twenty thousand Pounds, which remained ready to be exchanged for Paper. The Holders of the Notes, especially such as were tattered or torn, were repeatedly invited to bring them in. The Treasurer frequently made personal Applications, just before the Meetings of the Committee appointed to burn the Notes, to such Persons as he supposed possessed of any Quantity of the Money and desired them to exchange it, that the Burnings might be as large as he could make them. Notwithstanding this, the Holders of the Notes, many at least, declined bringing them in, generally giving for Reasons that they were satisfied with the Paper and that it was most convenient. When Exchange about July 1772 rose to twenty five per Cent. the moneyed Men having been accustomed to buy Bills under Par, hearing that Exchange was low to the Northward, and, in Hopes of giving a Check to it here, made considerable Draughts on the Treasury and continued to do so until the Stock of Specie was nearly exhausted; so that the Treasurer hath not, of late, been able to furnish any large Sums of Gold and Silver; he hath endeavoured to reserve as much as would accommodate those who might have Occasion of small Change and to take in the tattered Notes. Under these

Circumstances, it must be submitted how friendly it is to this Community, in any Member of it, who happens to be averse to our Currency, to seize an unfortunate Moment, and from a Disappointment of one or two Individuals, to conclude that our Money is of little or no Worth, and this, though a whole Country stands bound as security for it. I should rather have expected, as is done in other Countries, since every Man is certainly interested in supporting the Credit of the Money, that every Virginian, at least, would have taken Pains and Pleasure in assisting the Treasury by throwing into it all the Specie he could. Your Correspondent declines investigating thoroughly "whether the late Act of Assembly authorizing the Emission of 36,834 l. was founded either on Wisdom or Necessity," he might have had his Reasons for declining this Investigation, and therefore, instead of untying the Knot, he, Alexander like, cuts it by giving us his Opinion, as "an Individual," that it rested on neither. I will not venture to rest a Matter of such Consequence upon my private Opinion, but rather choose to rely on the better Judgment of the Legislature, which I know corresponded with the previous Desires and Wishes of the generality of the Trade, that both the Emissions of 1769 and 1771 should be immediately called in; if a better Expedient, than that made use of, had been proposed, it doubtless would have been adopted. But I have lived long enough to know how much easier it is to find Fault with Measures, than to amend them. The Necessity, without repeating all the Reasons formerly mentioned, was evident from this single Consideration, that the Circulation of the Notes of both Emissions was stopped through the greatest Part, if not the whole Country. Could "Justice, Policy, or common Humanity" have justified the Legislature in withholding the best Relief from the Owners of these Notes, that it was in their Power to give them? But we are told that "the new Money was not a Whit less liable to Abuse than the Emissions of 1769 and 1771, although it was certain that the new Emission must give Rise to a considerable publick Expense." Publick Expenses I know are terrible Bugbears to some People, who, though daily Experience

shows that even private Families cannot live free of considerable Expenses seem to suppose that the Business of this great Country and every Contingency may be supported almost without them; but, for my Part, I shall never grudge a moderate publick Expense to secure either a great publick Good or to relieve the Community from a great publick Calamity. If anyone doubts my Disposition to Political Economy, or my Endeavours to save every Thing to the Country, that is in my Power, I shall only say that I have been peculiarly unfortuate, in not being able to convince him of both, and, perhaps, I may not live to see better Opportunities of doing it, than have already offered. That the new Money may be liable to Abuse, I will not deny; but, that it is much more secure against Counterfeits and Forgeries, than any we have ever had, is submitted to the Judgments of all, who have examined it. This was the Opinion of the Assembly, even of those Members I conversed with, who were against the Emission. The Means of discovering the good from the forged Bills of the other Emissions having been made publick, would have rendered them, after a Time, the more dangerous. The Forgers were possessed of exact Copies of the original Arms, Types and all the other Devices; the chief Errours of the Counterfeits consisted in the Difference of Paper and the Water Letters; if these had been corrected, it might have puzled the most knowing to detect the new Forgeries; tho' we would have been sure that no new Counterfeits would have been attempted, yet how many People in the Country are unable to understand these discriminating Marks, which are now become familiar to Persons of Discernment? Can any unprejudiced Person, after a Moment's Reflection, say it is within any Degree of Comparison, near so easy to forge an entire Set of new Bills, impressed on Paper of a new Fabrick, guarded in the Manner these are, as it is to correct the Errours in the Forgeries of the former Notes?

"No good Reason, it seems, has yet, been furnished for empowering the Emission of so large a Sum as 36,834 l." Considering the Sums, that the Taxes had brought in, as the Treasurer informed the Publick, Is it not surprisingly strange that the

Author should insist that so large a Sum was ordered to be emitted, when it was clearly proved by the Letter he quotes and the Act of Assembly thereby referred to, that no more than 29,000 l. could be issued? The sum, however, was not so much relied on, as that the Assembly had not taken upon them to direct other Notes to be issued to call in those of 1769, whose Period of Redemption was passed, and that the Notes to be issued for calling in those of 1771 were only to be substituted in their Stead and made redeemable on the same Day that they were to be redeemed. Whether receiving old Notes for Taxes, instead of new ones, under the Circumstances formerly related, was proper or not, is again submitted; it was unavoidable, and the Country could not have sustained the least possible Inconvenience, had not the new Notes been unhappily forged, which I believe no one foresaw or could have suspected. One Expense indeed will be incurred by it; I mean the Interest to be paid on such Sums, as have been borrowed to redeem the Notes of 1769, but this, and all the Expenses attending the new Money, will be fully reimbursed by the Interest received on the Balance due from the late Treasurer's Estate. What Principles the Author had to go upon in estimating the Losses incurred by the late Forgeries, he best knows: but, from all I have been able to collect, I have my Hopes that they do not amount to one fourth Part of the Sum. Be this however more or less, it is much to be lamented; and the Cautions suggested by it I am hopeful will prove the Means of preventing such Mischiefs hereafter. Could those, who have the greatest Dislike to Paper Money, prevail with themselves to exercise a little Patience, this Business, in a few Years will probably be all wound up and settled to the Satisfaction of every one. I should do Injustice to the Conclusion of the Address, if I suffered it to pass unnoticed. In Answer to a Quotation from Baron Montesquieu, I beg Leave to refer your Author to Baron Pufendorf (from whom, by the Bye, Montesquieu borrowed his Sentiments) where he will find this learned Author considers every Kind of Money as variable in its Value. "When therefore, says he, the Price of a Thing happens to be changed, we must care-

fully distinguish whether that Change be made in the Value of the Thing or in the Value of Money. The former happens, when the Plenty of Money, standing, as it was, the Commodity begins to be more plentiful or scarce than usual; the latter, when the Commodity, remaining as usual, the Plenty of Money is increased or decreased;" which Observations are illustrated by familiar Examples.

Thus you may see, Gentlemen, that a Man possessed to day of 120 l. in Gold and Silver which would entitle him to 100 l. Sterling, to morrow, by such an Influx of these precious Metals as seems to be wished and expected, might be obliged to give 130 l. for 100 l. Sterling. Or, if the Number of Bills brought to Market should be considerably lessened, though the Quantity of Gold and Silver continued as formerly, he might feel the same Effects. The Gentleman speaks of an "Irruption of thirty or forty Thousand Pounds from our Printing Office" just as an Historian would describe the Irruption of the Goths and Vandals; but surely he would not insinuate that nothing more hath been thought necessary, than barely sending an Order to the Printer to strike off such a Number of Treasury Notes, as if they were no more than so many simple Advertisements; he must know that there never has been an Emission voted, but upon the maturest Deliberation and then only, on the most pressing Emergency; he must also acknowledge that, in every Instance, the most competent Funds have been established for the Redemption of the Money.

Fearing that I may have trespassed too far on your Indulgence, I shall only add that I am, Gentlemen, your obliged humble Servant,

Ro. C. NICHOLAS.

1755, May,	£ 20,000	redeemable before the last day of June next, with five per cent. interest.
1755, August,	£ 40,000	redeemable June 30, 1760, with five per cent. interest.

1756, March,	£ 25,000	legal tender, and redeemable June 30, 1760, with five per cent. interest
1756, March,	£ 30,000	legal tender, redeemable June 30, 1760, with five per cent. interest.
1756, March,	£ 10,000	legal tender, and redeemable Dec. 15, 1757.
1757, June,	£179,962.10	legal tender, and redeemable without interest March 1, 1765.
1758, April,	£ 32,000	legal tender, and redeemable without interest March 1, 1765.
1758, September,	£ 57,000	legal tender, and redeemable Sept. 14, 1766.
1759, February,	£ 57,000	legal tender, and redeemable April 20, 1768.
1759, November,	£ 10,000	legal tender, redeemable Oct. 20, 1769.
1760, March,	£ 20,000	legal tender, and redeemable Oct. 10, 1768.
1760, May,	£ 32,000	legal tender, and reemable Oct. 20, 1769.
1762, March,	£ 30,000	legal tender, and redeemable Oct. 20, 1769.
1769, November,	£ 10,000	payable for public debts, but not a legal tender between individuals, redeemable Nov. 20, 1771.
1771, July,	£ 30,000	payable for public debts, but not a legal tender, redeemable December 10, 1775.
1773, March,	£ 36,834	to pass current in all payments to such persons as may be willing to receive the same, redeemable June 1, 1774.
	£614.796.10	

FOX FAMILY OF KING WILLIAM COUNTY, VA.

Thomas Fox was a member of the Virginia Company of London in 1609, and he was probably ancestor of the family of this name in King William county, Virginia.

The following letter of Stephen Fox, who appears to have died at sea, was proved in London as a will in 1663:

STEPHEN FOX ATT SEA. Latitude 24 degrees, 7br ye 9th 1662. Aboard ye Restauracion. Loveinge Brother. These Certife you we sett sayle from

New England the 5th August, encountered two storms, lost our mastes, thrown overboard fish and mickrell and pipestaves & 3 horses drowned, one of which was betwitx your selfe and my brother Thomas soe that yow have lost all, as well as my Brother Thomas and myselfe and Peter. I knowe not whether I have saved any thing or noe till I come to some Port & I hope yow paid the £3. 3s. I charged to yow from Deale. I have sent 50 or 60 or 70 cwt of Tobacco in one Captain Thomas Carter's hands at Nuncemund in Jeames River. I had a servant run away in Virginia, that makes mee not knowe what Quantitie of Tobacco is in Captaine Carter's hands. Lett my Brother Peter, my sister Mary, and My Brother William have it. Captain Jno. Whitty, who uses Virginia, knowes the man, and will bring it home, which will be £70 or £80 apiece, and £70 or £80 amongst you all for mourninge. I am in hast the shipp being under saile. Your loveing Brother *Stephen Fox.* Administration 20 October, 1663, to Brother John Fox. (*Virginia Magazine*, Vol. XIV., 83.)

This letter appears to have been addressed to John Fox, who, in 1650, commanded *The White Horse & Curry Comb*—a merchant vessel trading to Virginia, and evidences that the following were the children of the same parents (probably of Thomas Fox above mentioned as a member of the Virginia Company of London): Stephen, John, Thomas, Peter, Mary and William. Probably, none of these ever resided in Virginia, except John Fox.

1 JOHN[1] FOX, evidently the brother of Stephen Fox the testator, settled in Gloucester county, and died before 1683, when his "son and heir," 2 HENRY[2] FOX, patented lands in the same county, in that portion first known as King and Queen, and afterwards as King William county. In 1695 he was vestryman of St. John's Parish, King and Queen county, and, in 1699, he was justice of that county. After King William county was formed he represented that county in the House of Burgesses, and probably died in 1714, since in that year the House asked for a new writ for the election of a new member in the place of Mr. Fox. He married Ann, daughter of Col. John West, nephew of Thomas Lord Delaware, and had two sons named in a Council record: 3 John, 4 *Thomas*, and probably 5 *Henry Fox*, sheriff of King William in 1724-1725 and vestryman of St. John's Parish in 1730. (*Virginia Magazine*, VIII., 382, 385.)

4 THOMAS[3] FOX (*Henry,*[3] *John*[1]) married, about 1707, Mary, daughter of Edmund Tunstall, of King and Queen county, and Catherine, his wife, who married 2dly Richard Wyatt, of King William county. (*Virginia Magazine,* IX., 310.) They had issue: 6 *Joseph Fox,* of Hanover county, who married Susanna Smith in 1730 (*Spotsylvania County Records,* 84). She was the sister of Thomas Ballard Smith, of Louisa, who names her in his will. Thomas Ballard Smith was son of William Smith, one of the sons of Major Lawrence Smith, of Gloucester county. 7 *Thomas Fox,* of Spotsylvania county, who married Philadelphia, daughter of Col. William Claiborne, of Romancoke; 8 probably *Richard,* named for Richard Wyatt.

6 JOSEPH[4] FOX (*Thomas,*[3] *Henry,*[2] *John*[1]) and Susanna Smith, his wife, appear to have had issue: 9 Elizabeth, who married Meredith Price, of Louisa. Issue: Nathaniel West Fox, b. Oct. 25, 1768; John Fox, b. June 1, 1770; Kate, b. Dec. 5, 1772; Jean Ballard, b. Feb. 27, 1777. (*William and Mary Quarterly,* XV.) 10 John Fox, who was a captain of militia in Louisa in 1776. (*Virginia Magazine,* VIII., 196.) In 1775 he joined in a letter with other freeholders of Louisa in a protest to the Virginia Convention against gaming. (*Ibid.,* XIII., 48.) It may have been his daughter, Catherine, who married Col. Richard Clough Anderson, of Louisa, April 24, 1780, and had issue: (1) Charles, born May 7, 1781; (2) Susanna, born Oct. 1, 1782; (3) Joseph, born Aug. 17, 1784; (4) Nancy, born Nov. 22, 1785. (*William and Mary Quarterly,* XV.) 11 Probably Lucy S. Fox, who married Nathaniel Pope. 12 Probably Captain Nathaniel Fox, whose son Richard, a postumous child, was living in Richmond twenty years ago.

7 THOMAS[4] FOX (*Thomas,*[3] *Henry,*[2] *John*[1]), who married Philadelphia Claiborne, died about 1792. His will was proved in Spotsylvania county. In it he mentions his property "Fox's Ferry," in King William county. He names issue: 13 *Nathaniel,* 14 Thomas, 15 William, 16 Joseph, 17 Philadelphia, married John Wrigglesworth, 18 Ann, married (John) Chew, 19 Betty, married Allen, 20 John, 21 Stephen, 22 Edmund, 23 James, 24 Bar-

bary, born 1766, married Capt. William Brown Wallace, 25 Molly.

13 NATHANIEL[5] FOX (*Thomas,[4] Thomas,[3] Henry,[2] John[1]*) was an officer in the American Revolution (there were two officers of that name), and he and his brother Thomas were probably the captains of those names, who were members of the order of the Cincinnati (*Virginia Magazine*, VI., 24). He married Sarah, daughter of Major William Newton, of Fairfax county, and had issue: Philadelphia and nine other children. (*William and Mary Quarterly*, IV., 279.) He lived in Stafford county.

8 RICHARD[4] FOX (*Thomas,[3] Henry,[2] John[1]*) was probably the Richard Fox who was living in Lunenburg county in 1762. His will was proved in Mecklenburg county in 1771. He names the following grandchildren: Amy Burchett, James Burchett and Joseph Burchett, John Burchett, Mary Ann Burchett, and their father, Joseph Burchett, sons 26 Jacob, 27 Richard, 28 John, and 29 William Fox, and daughters 30 Sarah Price, 31 Mary, 32 Anne and 33 Hannah Fox; son Jacob Fox and John Kindred exors. (A Jacob Fox was living in Spotsylvania county in 1745. John Kindred or Kendrick, who was from Louisa county, married Amy, daughter of Richard Fox.)

The will of William Fox was proved in Mecklenburg in 1783 (probably a son of the above Richard Fox). He names his sons Arthur Fox, Richard, William, Henry, Benjamin, and daughters Mary Kendrick Fox, Sally Jones Fox, and Joanna Fox, wife Mary Fox and John Kendrick executors.

The Arthur Fox named was probably Arthur Fox, of Mason county, Kentucky, who, in 1786, married Mary, daughter of Richard Young, one of the founders of Versailles, Woodford county, Kentucky.

5 HENRY[3] FOX (*Henry,[2] John[1]*) drops out of the records in King William and Spotsylvania about 1730, and was probably Henry Fox, one of the first justices of Brunswick county, in 1732. He was probably father of John Fox and William Fox, whose wills are recorded in Greenville county (cut from Brunswick). Winifred, daughter of William Fox last named, mar-

ried James Robinson in 1761. (*Quarterly*, XX., 195.) William Fox's will was proved in 1798, and names wife Patsy, sons Robert and William, son Uriah Urwin Turner, daughter Winifred Robinson, daughter Rebecca Peebles. The will of John Fox bears date, in 1795, and names wife Selah, daughter Sally and Margaret B. Fox, and sons Isaac, Benjamin and John. He made his wife and friend James Robinson executors.

Joseph Fox was one of the County Committee of Safety in Westmoreland county in 1775. He had sixteen slaves in 1782. (*Virginia Magazine*, X., 230.)

This family of Fox must not be confounded with the family of Rev. John Fox, of Gloucester county, or of David Fox, of Lancaster county, both of which were also prominent.

John Kendrick, mentioned in the wills of Richard and William Fox, was born 1734, and was the son of William Kendrick (born 1704), of King William county, and his wife, Sarah Jones. He died in 1777, and she died in Edgecombe county, N. C., 1795. William Kendrick was doubtless son of John Kendrick, of Gloucester county, who had a daughter, Mary Kendrick, born 1709. (*Abingdon Parish Register.*)

TALIAFERRO FAMILY.

(*Continued from Page 214.*)

The correspondence of Mr. Wythe and Mr. Jefferson, published in the last issue of this magazine, accepts the Italian origin of this family, and Mr. Wythe supposes the Italian emigrant to be Lawrence Taliaferro, who came to Scotland about 1500. But there is ground for even an earlier origin. Talifer or Telefer was the name of a Norman Knight, who came over with William the Conqueror in 1060.

Be that as it may, Robert Taliaferro was the first of the family in Virginia. He was a man of consequence, for he had large grants of land in Gloucester county and on the Rappahannock

River, including one of 6,300 acres patented jointly with Colonel Lawrence Smith. He married Sarah, daughter of Rev. Charles Grymes, and aunt of Hon. John Grimes, receiver general of Virginia. He died about 1682. (Authorities: In 1672-3, Robert Taliaferro, Jr., "son of Robert Taliaferro," had a grant of land on the Rappahannock River adjoining the land of Henry Corbin and Mr. Grimes, which was due him, the said "Robert Taliaferro, Jr."; as "the grandson of Mr. Grimes." In 1688 John and Francis Taliaferro gave bond for Mrs. Sarah Taliaferro, widow of Robert Taliaferro, deceased. Francis Taliaferro, of Gloucester, made a deed to his brother John, son of Robert Taliaferro, deceased, of Rappahannock county, September 28, 1682. On the same day Francis Taliaferro made a deed to brothers Richard and John. In 1686 Charles and Catherine chose Brother Robert as guardian. In 1687 a deed shows that John Battaile married Catherine, daughter of Robert Taliaferro, deceased. Richard and Charles Taliaferro were under age in 1682.)

ROBERT[1] TALIAFERRO and Sarah Grymes had issue: I. *Robert,*[2] II. *Francis,*[2] III. *John,*[2] IV. *Richard,*[2] V. Catherine,[2] married first, in 1687, Capt. John Battaile, who married soon after 2dly Elizabeth Smith, daughter of Major Lawrence Smith. VI. *Charles.*[2]

A. *Descendants of Robert*[2] *Taliaferro, son of Robert*[1] *Taliaferro, the emigrant.*

1 ROBERT[2] TALIAFERRO (*Robert*[1]) gave bond June 1, 1687, for the estate of Robert Taliaferro, deceased. He married Sarah Catlett, daughter of Col. John Catlett and Elizabeth Underwood.* A deed in Essex county, 1687, shows that Robert Taliaferro and Francis Taliaferro and their wives, Sarah and Elizabeth, sold 300 acres, part of the land bequeathed to said Sarah and Elizabeth by John Catlett, their father. He had issue 2 *Robert.* In 1711-12

* Elizabeth Underwood was one of the step-daughters of Captain John Upton of Isle of Wight County. She married 1st Captain Francis Slaughter of Rappahannock County; 2d. Col. John Catlett and 3d. Rev. Amory Butler. See QUARTERLY X., 275.

Robert Taliaferro, calling himself "only son and heir apparent of Robert Taliaferro, deceased," made a bond to Augustine Smith.

2 ROBERT[3] TALIAFERRO (*Robert,*[2] *Robert*[1]) married Margaret (Buckner ?). August 7, 1711, Margaret Taliaferro appoints R. Buckner, attorney to relinquish dower in 100 acres sold by her husband, Robert Taliaferro. Issue: 3 Robert, 4 Ann, 5 Elizabeth. In January, 1724, Robert Taliaferro, the elder, gave his two daughters, Ann and Elizabeth, a negro apiece.

B. *Descendants of II. Francis*[2] *Taliaferro, son of Robert*[1] *Taliaferro, the emigrant.*

1FRANCIS[2] TALIAFERRO (*Robert*[1]) was living in Gloucester county in 1682; justice of Essex 1690-1700; married Elizabeth Catlett, daughter of Col. John Catlett. He died in 1710. In 1701, Francis and Elizabeth Taliaferro sold 416 acres in Essex county, half of a tract granted to Col. John Catlett, 10 Sept., 1660, and by his will given to his two daughters, Elizabeth and Sarah. "The said land was surveyed and perfected for Mr. Francis Taliaferro as marrying Elizabeth, daughter of Col. John Catlett, 4 May, 1691, per Will Moseley surveyor." In 1710 Elizabeth, as admx. of Francis Taliaferro, presented an inventory of estate. March 20, 1716, John Taliaferro of "The Mount," and Thomas Catlett go on Elizabeth Taliaferro's bond as admx. Issue: 2 Francis, mentioned in the will of his uncle, William Catlett, dated 1697, proved 1699. Nothing further is known of him. 3 *John Taliaferro* of "The Mount," August 17, 1725, in a lease and release of land to Robert Taliaferro, of Stafford, his brother, he says the land was taken up by his father, Francis Taliaferro, in co-partnership with Henry Brice. 4 *Robert,* 5 *John,* 6 *William,* 7 *Richard,* 8 *Elizabeth,* married Thomas Stribling, and had Francis, William and Taliaferro Stribling.

3 JOHN[3] TALIAFERRO, of "The Mount" (*Francis*[2] *Robert*[1]), married Agatha ————, and had issue: 9 Francis, 10 John.

4 ROBERT[3] TALIAFERRO, "of Stafford county" (*Francis,*[2] *Robert*[1].) Will recorded in Essex, December 3, 1725. He names his

brothers and sister Eliza, wife of Thomas Stribling and their children, and sister Agatha Taliaferro. He had no children.

6 CAPT. WILLIAM[3] TALIAFERRO (*Francis,*[2] *Robert*[1]), justice of Essex, married Anne Walker, born January 17, 1707-8, and had issue: 11 *Walker,* 12 Christopher, 13 Lucy, married I. Col. Charles Carter, of Cleves; II. William Jones.

11 WALKER[4] TALIAFERRO (*William,*[3] *Francis,*[2] *Robert*[1]), member of House of Burgesses from Caroline county, 1765, 1766-1768, 1769-1777, 1772, 1773, member of the County Committee 1774-6, had 14 William, who married Elizabeth Hartwell. (*Spotsylvania County Records.*)

7 COL. RICHARD[3] TALIAFERRO (*Francis,*[2] *Robert*[1]). *Virginia Gazette,* July 3, 1779: "died Richard Taliaferro, Esq., in the 74th year of his age with the gout in the head." He lived in James City County; married Elizabeth Eggleston, and his will, dated February 3, 1775, was proved August 9, 1779. It names issue: 15 *Richard,* who was a scholar at the College in 1754, and afterwards married Rebecca Cocke, daughter of Richard Cocke, of Surry county.

15 RICHARD[4] TALIAFERRO (*Richard,*[3] *Francis,*[2] *Robert*[1]) and Rebecca Cocke had issue: 17 Richard, died without issue, before 1787; 18 Elizabeth, married Daniel Call, the celebrated lawyer; 19 Anne, married Carter Nicholas; 20 Rebecca, married William Browne, died before 1792, issueless; 21 Sarah, married William Wilkinson, of James City county; 22 Lucy; 23 Benjamin; 24 Robert, born November 1, 1783. See *William and Mary College Quarterly,* XII., 124-126.

C. *Descendants of John*[2] *Taliaferro, son of Robert*[1] *Taliaferro, the emigrant.*

1 JOHN[2] TALIAFERRO (*Robert*[1]) was lieutenant of Rangers against the Indians, justice of Essex county, sheriff, and, in 1699, member of the House of Burgesses. He married Sarah, daughter of Major Lawrence Smith, of Gloucester county (see deed of Francis Taliaferro to brother John, who is about to marry

Sarah Smith, 1682), and his will, dated June 1, 1715, was proved in Essex county, June 21, 1720. It names brothers Francis Taliaferro, deceased, and children 2 *Lawrence*, 3 John, 4 Mary, 5 Elizabeth, 6 Charles, 7 Robert, 8 Zachariah, 9 Catherine, 10 Richard, 11 William. Sons Charles, Robert, Zachariah, Richard and William appointed exors.

2 CAPT. LAWRENCE[3] TALIAFERRO (*John,*[2] *Robert*[1]), sheriff of Essex county in 1720. November 20, 1721, Lawrence Taliaferro and John Battaile named as acting executors of the estate of John Taliaferro and Zachariah Taliaferro as discharged from the executorship. He married Sarah Thornton, born December 17, 1680, daughter of Francis Thornton and Alice Savage. His will, dated May 7, 1726, was proved in Essex county 27 June, 1726, and was witnessed by T. Turner, Jno. Roy, Robt. Taliaferro. He gave £200 sterling and a negro girl to each of his daughters at marriage or eighteen years, viz: 12 Sarah (who married William Brooke), 13 Elizabeth, 14 Mary and 15 Alice; and to his sons, 16 John, 350 acres at Nassaponax, 325 acres in King George county, a tract at the mountain. (He served as Lieut. Col. of the Spotsylvania militia, and died in 1750, leaving all his property to his brother Francis, except £300 current money, which he gave to his "sister Brooke.") 17 *Francis,* to whom he gave similar plantations; 18 William, the home plantation in Essex, and also a tract at the mountains taken up in co-partnership with John Taliaferro. (This William is spoken of as an idiot in a codicil to the will of his brother Francis, who provides for his support.) Lawrence Taliaferro made his three sons executors and appointed his brother, John Taliaferro, Mr. Francis Thornton, Mr. John Catlett and Mr. Anthony Thornton "to settle all differences which may arise between his wife and children."

17 FRANCIS[4] TALIAFERRO (*Lawrence,*[3] *John,*[2] *Robert*[1]) resided in Spotsylvania county, and in 1752 was one of the colonels commanding the county militia. His residence was known as "Epsom." He is said to have married Elizabeth Hay, but she was more probably a Battaile, in which family the name Hay

was current.* His will, dated February 23, 1756, was proved in Spotsylvania county, March 7, 1758. He names his deceased brother, John Taliaferro, father Lawrence Taliaferro, and uncle John Taliaferro; Richard and William Taliaferro; Elizabeth and Ann Battaley—"the two daughters of my friend, Moseley Battaley"; and the following children: 19 Anne Hay, born, September 7, 1731, married Richard Brooke, of Smithfield, Spotsylvania county; 20 *Lawrence,* of "Rose Hill," Orange county, born December 9, 1734; 21 *Hay,* born March 17, 1740, of "Cheerful Hall," Orange county, married Lucy Thornton, *née* Taliaferro, daughter of Col. William Taliaferro, and died aged 85 s. p.; 22 Elizabeth, born October 4, 1741, lived to be about ninety years, married I. Col. William Taliaferro, II. Benjamin Hume. She had no issue, lived at "Newington," Orange county; 23 *Francis,* born November 15, 1743, died 1815, married Miss Taliaferro, probably a daughter of Robert, son of Robert and Sarah Catlett Taliaferro; 24 *John,* born September 30, 1745, of "Hay's"—a large estate in King George county. He died April 8, 1789.

(*To be continued.*)

---

* There was no Hay family of prominence in Essex or neighboring counties, while the name Hay occurs in the Battaile family at a very early date. John Battaile was a captain of rangers in active service against the Indians in 1692. He was a burgess from that county in the same year and again in 1696. At the time of his death he was colonel of the militia. He married I. Catherine Taliaferro; II. Elizabeth Smith. That his second wife was a daughter of Major Lawrence Smith is proved by a deed recorded in Essex in 1704. He died in 1707-08, as is shown by his will, dated January 24, 1707-8, and recorded in Essex, February, 1707-08. The legatees of his will were his wife Elizabeth, his sons, John, who was under seven years at the time of the will; Hay, Lawrence and Nicholas, and his daughter Elizabeth. On account of the destruction of most of the records of Caroline county, where the family afterwards resided, it is difficult to trace the descendants. Capt. Nicholas Battaile, youngest son of John Battaile, resided at "Hay" in Caroline county. He married, I. Mary Thornton; II. Hannah Taylor, sister to Zachary Taylor, grandfather of President Taylor. She had a son Hay Battaile, who went to Kentucky in 1819.

LETTERS OF JOHN JAMES MAUND.

1790—1802.

Communicated by Miss Kate Mason Rowland.

LETTERS TO COL. ROBERT CARTER OF "NOMINI."

Kinsale, Northumberland Co., Virginia *1790, October 20:* There is no doubt but Spain and France have declared war against England. Of this, from my intelligence, I assure you, sir, as a certainty, and if you are in any manner affected, I am happy in conveying you this early information.

1791, January 7: I enclose a letter from Col. R. H. Lee that you may determine the day on which I may have the honor of accompanying you to "Chantilly." Should Thursday next not interfere with any your arrangements, I beg leave to propose that day, as the Northumberland Justices may perchance sit until Tuesday night, and I wish the pleasure of being at Nomony Wednesday evening, but I submit the day to your choice, sir.

January 21: Mr. Simpson yesterday arrived here from Norfolk with a very pretty assortment of European goods and West India produce, and at this place intends to open a store. His account of Lord Dunmore's debt is very unfavorable.

[Mr. Maund writes of this business later]: Mr. Cary [at Alexandria] will cheerfully act as your attorney. Mr. Cary asserts that Lord Dunmore's agent in London must give security for the debt, so far as the revenues of his government will annually warrant. He has also proposed to me that the bond be put in the hands of a broker to dispose of upon the credit of Lord Dunmore. My opinion is that if the bond cannot be obtained from his Lordship's agent or [paper torn] upon good terms (but so as your name cannot be questioned) that then Mr. Cary should be authorized to take Mr. Erskine's opinion and proceed under his advice to register all Lord Dunmore's revenues and to [illegible] by writ of elegit, his entailed land in Dunbartonshire.

May [Mr. Cary has no doubt of Lord Dunmore's debt being paid]: To this opinion I pay great respect, as Mr. Cary in addition to a good understanding, possesses twenty-five years experience as a man of business, and now is amongst the first in his English connections for trade of any house in Virginia.

June 28: Andrew Ellicott, Esq., Geographer General of the United States is employed at this time in laying out the Federal district of ten miles square. A number of hands are employed in cutting and clearing as they go, for they cut and clear the way forty feet wide, not even sparing orchards, nor, says Mr. Ellicott, should a house be so as to obstruct his view he should have it cut away to get his right. He sets up wide stones as he goes along, having at this time got about nine miles on this side on the first line.

November 28: Mr. Henderson called here on his road from Dumfries

From him I learn that a ship had arrived from Bordeaux to their house the morning he left that place, and that by her the news was received that a deputation of the National Assembly of France, attended by 80,000 citizens, had waited on the King with the constitution for his signature, adding this information that if he refused signing and swearing faithfully to maintain it, he was at liberty to leave the nation of France for any place or kingdom he thought proper. To this proposition the King requested eight days for consideration of his answer, and in this situation affairs remained in France when this ship left it. I am of opinion that this conduct of the National Assembly cannot be parallelled. It has induced in me a belief that the candour which gave birth to such sentiments will yet dictate to them to amend the faults that their haste in being governors has occasioned, and that their government will be well-balanced and secure liberty to their nation.

1792, January 7: The Virginia Assembly are yet of opinion that they are paramount to Congress, as in their last session they have fixed on the number of Representatives this State shall have, and they have enacted that the districts as they now stand shall

each elect another member on the second Tuesday in February ensuing, excepting the Accomac district which is to elect three members. I am not surprised at this inconsistency in the Virginia legislation, but I am astonished at the eagerness which men of sense show to be elected under a law which must be nugatory, as the bill establishing the number of Representatives is totally lost by the Senate insisting on their amendment of one member for 33,000 and the Lower House resolving to admit of no amendment. Dr. Jones, Dr. Lee and Mr. Corbin are the candidates—Corbin has written and published, and I have no doubt that Dr. Lee will follow his example.

February 4: He [Mr. Smith] abounds in wonders and discoveries; talks much about three whales he has seen, and speaks of the price of sugar as moderate people would of gold dust. When I did understand him by his accommodating himself to my comprehension, I thought that sugar is really dearer than I could suppose in the West Indies.—A traveler fixed up some letters dropped by the post and brought them to Orr's store. The enclosed is one which, from my knowledge of your hand I selected from the others. This circumstance merits inquiry, as we had better be without a post than be plagued with a careless or dishonest rider.

1793, May 23: I find my mistake in the supposition that upon my election into political life it would affect my business: the reverse is the case, and you judged aright. The Governor has publicly declared that he disclaims every idea of offering for the House of Representatives in Congress. It seems a determinate idea that Dr. Jones cannot be elected, and Col. William A. Washington, Mr. McCarty and myself are now talked of: but I shall decline every thought as I conceive myself bound by my declaration to my constituents to serve them in the Senate for the whole four years, and thinking as I do it would be a piece of political treachery not to act up to the principles which I avowed on the day of my election. My wishes therefore are for Col°. Washington as I am released from my promise to Turberville by his again declaring for Richmond County.

Richmond, November 9: I should have written you at a much earlier period but that the Legislature have not acted on any business of importance until this present week. The House of Delegates passed a Resolve "that the Proclamation of the President of the United States enjoining a strict adherence to existing treaties and the principles of neutrality subsisting under them, was a wise and politic measure wisely adopted at a critical juncture and happily calculated to preserve to their country the inestimable blessings of peace," and this was carried Ayes 77 Noes 48. On Thursday last the Resolution was debated in the Senate and rejected. Mr. Ludwell Lee greatly assisted me in the Debate but to our great astonishment and mortification we lost the question by a majority of two members. We have gained much credit, and as we think it our duty to evince to the world the reasons by which we were actuated, we shall enter them at full length upon the Journal of the Senate, and a copy shall be enclosed when I next have the honor of writing you.

You must, I doubt not, sir, have heard of the fancied negro insurrections of which so much has been said in Virginia. They originate in the minds of the worst of men for the worst of purposes, namely that of arresting the gentle arm of humanity, which either is, or may be outstretched for the relief of the slaves, and with a design of procuring a repeal of the laws authorizing their manumission. But in this they will fail, as I know not a more virtuous body of men in the world than that of which I have the happiness to be a member, and whose opinions I well know upon this subject.

This city is now in a violent ferment occasioned by Mon^{r}. Genet's letter of accusation against the President. On this subject I shall be happy in hearing from you, sir, for although I have not yet finally made up my opinion, yet I consider the consul as the creature of the Ambassador, and that it becomes the dignity of this country to send the French Ambassador to France directing a remonstrance to be made his Court by our minister if he has made an ill use of his representative character, and the French nation before whom he is accused must then

become his judge or his accomplice. I have ever reprobated the idea that force remained with the governors in a republic; it neither is or can be so, for there is a certain remnant of power in the people of a free Republic that they cannot divest themselves of by any agreement. The power then is with the people, and the support of our government in the affections and good opinion of the governed. Thus circumstanced everything which may tend to create jealousy between us and the Executive should be studiously guarded against and if possible avoided. True it is that great powers are conferred on the Executive of the Union, but I conceive the Constitution wisely contemplating that the office of President created him the watchman and sentinel of the Union conferred on him that sort of strength which results from the opinion and reverence of the people, and which amidst the agitations which are the unavoidable attendants of liberty [makes] the presidential power like an anchor [which] insures a salutary headiness to the great vessel of our political happiness.

We yesterday voted the State government to Col°. Harry Lee and balloted D^r. McClurg and M^r. Selden from the Council. The death of M^r. James Mercer creating a vacancy in the Court of Appeals, your friend M^r. Tazewell was unanimously elected to supply his place, and the ensuing week we shall vote M^r. Tazewell a successor in the General Court.

Richmond, November 20: Sir, I beg leave to introduce M^r. Preston to your acquaintance, who will deliver you this letter on his way to Congress as a member from this State. Since my last by M^r. Van Bibber I have no additional information to present you save only that the House of Delegates yesterday negatived a proposition to increase our taxes 25 per cent, and our State burthen will therefore be the same as the past year.

1796, The Ark, February 16: Before my leaving Westmoreland for the Assembly you wrote to me, &c. I expect to be in Philadelphia this spring and going or returning, I shall have the pleasure of personally making my respects to you.

The Ark, April 16: The many avocations of law, distillery and building employ so much of my time that if I may hope for the pleasure of seeing you in Virginia during the next month, I think I shall decline my intended trip to Philadelphia.

The Ark, July 3: Col°. Lee of Menokin moves to Alexandria in two months. I have purchased him out, and shall remove there this fall. I am detained in completing the payment and negotiating the value of the crops, stocks, &c. And now that, I shall have all good houses and a well-improved plantation, I do believe I am fixed for the remainder of my life, unless the education of my children should make my removal to a town necessary at a future day. M^rs^. Lee says that Col°. Lee is exchanging ease for trouble, and I believe she judges right. She has cast every impediment in the way and perhaps even yet she may succeed, and that he may wish to relinquish his bargain. Of this I am certain that a town life will be misery to Col°. Lee.

You will be pleased to subscribe in my name for Wilmer and Pechins paper. The synopsis of the "Eagle of Freedom" promises well; if the performance equals the promise it will be a very valuable paper, and in that case it shall have all the encouragement I can give it.

Louisa Lee is on the verge of eternity. Her death is looked for daily; her bones are through her skin and her throat refuses any food solid or liquid.

Philadelphia, August 11: Sir, My friend D^r^. John Brokenborough in returning from Paris, London and Lisbon, via Boston, will have the honor of delivering my letter, and I have the pleasure of making known to you a very meritorious and amiable gentleman. The mercantile gloom as to the flour shipments is increased by daily failures here and in New York.

Boston, September 20: Sir, I beg leave to introduce the bearer M^r^. Marsh, merchant of Petersburg in Virginia to you. In my journey here I have seen much to admire, many things to imitate, for in truth, these are wonderful people. The attention shown in this place to strangers exceeds the report, for their attention seems to proceed even to attachment.

Mr. Higginson, a wealthy merchant trading to India from this port, was interested in the settlement of Britain on the African coast. His information relative to its progress is instructive; relative to its destruction melancholy and affecting; from him I procured the enclosed piece purposely for you—be pleased to accept it. Mr. Higginson has one other which he keeps as a memento of disgraced and outraged humanity.

On board the Providence Paquet, November 2: I left Boston on Friday, came to Providence that evening. On Saturday I called on Mr. Manning. I have procured some pamphlets of the Sierra Leone Company.

1797, March 13, Nomony Hall: Mr. John Tasker Carter removed with the furniture to Mr. George Lee's, and therefore the necessity of my removal here to prevent absolute destruction and desolation.

Nomony Hall, May 8: I embrace this opportunity of informing you that Col. Robert W. Carter departed this life on Sunday morning after three days illness.

Nomony Hall, June 5: Permit me to inquire if you will allow the daughter of the deceased Mr. Peck to be sent to Baltimore to school? I am the guardian. Reasons stronger than ever now induce me still to continue, and I feel great uneasiness how I can discharge my trust.

Nomony Hall, June 18: Mr. Warden informed me that when the plaintiff's council in May [Frying Pan land case] pressed the reception of the reports, the Chancellor replied, "No, I can never be accessory to a rule of this court precluding this defendant from enjoying all the time his agent may wish, and was I to do otherwise it would be exhibiting to the world that the Court of Chancery was no longer a Court of Equity."

Mr. Gwynn is now in treaty with me for Nomony Mill for seven years. He wishes a distillery, and if we agree it shall be built.

Nomony Hall, August 9: The reason that I enclosed you the letter from Williamsburgh was that from information I had

an opinion that you had some intention of settling in Williamsburgh, but this I presume you now decline.

1799, July 30, Nomony Hall: Sir, This opportunity offers me the means of informing you that my much respected father departed this life on the 19th of April last in his 99th year, and that his death was occasioned by a dropsical complaint under which he lingered for a considerable time. The ensuing spring I part with my daughter at the express and pressing interest of her grandmother, and it may be presumed that the remainder of her life will be in England.

I have the pleasure to announce to you the birth of another son, and this annual increase of my family has occasioned my resuming the practice of the law in these four counties, the District Court and High Court of Chancery. [On this letter is a black seal with a handsome coat-of-arms.]

1801, Walnut Farm, January 3: There is no safety in post or private conveyance, and to write at any time save only by express messengers must and will be useless. I was not at home when Joe called at Nomony Hall on his way down, and being unavoidably detained here to-day, I therefore cannot send your papers.

Genl. Lee with his family are in New York. All application to him is unavoidably postponed until his return home. No man knows when that will be, and the most gloomy aspect hangs over all his affairs here. The post to Alexandria is direct and certain. Your papers shall by me be enclosed to whomsoever you may direct at that place, but I sincerely hope your health will permit your visiting us the ensuing month.

LETTERS TO GEORGE CARTER OF OATLANDS.

1802, August 21, Nomony Hall: I will stay eight or ten days with you and Mr. Ball. I have kept a pair of my Chinese pigs for you. It was and is my wish to send my esteemed friend T. Lee a pair of them. Present me to him and Mrs. Lee and assure them of my esteem. I have some fruit trees for both yourself and himself, contrive that I may see him at Oatlands, if

you remain at home and the request is not very inconvenient. I have nothing to do with the stumps, the sticks, stones and blocks of your county. I want to see Mr. T. Lee from affection and Peter Dow for fun, and thus am I limited to the smallest of even numbers.

Mr. Spark [?] a Democrat elected last April one of our members to the Assembly by a large majority is dead, and I have agreed to offer. This county is nearly revolutionized, and the Democrats have and will prevail on some demi federalists to oppose my election at the upper and lower ends of the County, so as to secure the election of their favorite, Mr. Plummer. They will invoke Heaven and hell to prevent my election; the contest will be in December. Plummer will have the confirmed Democrats, perhaps some others, those who are for *no party* politics, and I am to struggle to prevent a defeat against the best and strongest machination to overwhelm me. Yet I suppose I shall be elected, and if so then the more honorable will be my election, and if I am unsuccessful the dishonor will be to the county. I will not bend to the mountain torrent but I may be overwhelmed.

Judge Washington has forever quitted Westmoreland, and this is a great political and neighborhood loss; to me the loss is greater than to any other, for we had but one opinion, nay our attachments, habits and prejudices were the same, *sed non sine Pulvere Palma*. He was the pleasantest and most instructive of companions, nor ever did he twine the sophist's cobweb rope. This departure and the perversion of Westmoreland has considerably weakened my attachments to this part of Virginia, although I love Westmoreland and think that in these States there is no spot where I shall ever be so happy. Yet here I will not remain to witness a perversion of everything for which I did love it.

LANDON CARTER'S CROP BOOK.

The Editor has been lately favored with the original "Crop Book" of Landon Carter, son of Charles Carter, of Cleve, and

grandson of Colonel Robert Carter. See Lee, *Lee of Virginia*, 360, for a brief account of him.

Mr. Carter owned the following plantations: Cleve in King George County, Hayfield, Marsh Run, Norman's Ford and Mount Profit, at which places the following were respectively his overseers in 1785: John Marshall, Francis Miller, John Wilson, Robert Bates, and George, a slave.

The following appears to have been the yield at the five plantations: Corn 829 barrels, 1 bushel, three pecks; Wheat 121 bushels made at Cleve, 66½ bushels made at Norman's Ford; Tobacco, 28,429¼ pounds. The pay of the overseers was made in the shares of the crop not less than ⅛ and not more than 1/12 In 1795 Mr. Carter added two new farms, which he called Alton and Bolton.

The following is a copy of the agreement with him and one of his overseers in 1796:

Memm. of an Agreemt. between L. C. &
John Deatly, entered into the 1st Sept. 1796.

The latter does agree to superintend the business of the said Carter as far as the said Carter shall appoint generally & occasionally during the whole year of one thousand seven hundred and ninety seven in all respects as a man of Integrity & Honor & Probity and for and in consideration of such services well and truely done & performed by the said Deatley he the said Carter will pay him the sum of seventy pounds current money of Virginia. Allow him Corn for Bread for himself, his wife & Children and three Barrels more for his Horse, also Six hundred Weight of Nett Pork and permit him bring two Cows of his own to give him milk, which shall have pasture with the said Carter's Cattle & Winter provinder such as is used at his Main farm yard.

JOHN DEATLY.

A true coppy.

Mr. Carter had a correspondence with President Washington on the subject of farming and his letters copied in this book are interesting as affording some idea of the condition of agriculture in Virginia at the beginning of the Republic. Some of his views are original and valuable, and it is especially interesting to see how well he was acquainted with the restorative effects of the cow pea so much praised in our own day.

28 Sept. 1796 Copy of a letter to his Exc. Geo. Washington, President. Sir:

Your warmest well wisher has not more devoutly desired the pleasure of your acquaintance than I have ever done; but I could promise myself no success in the attempt (stranger as I am) whilst you have been surrounded by the formalities of your Office.

The *Aurora Gazzet* has boldly announced your definite Resolve to retire from your present high trust; and I am forced to admit the evidence, as none would sure presume to meddle in a matter so important to America, without a full assurance of the facts. I lament it truly, but I cannot wonder, ———— I cannot, even wish.

Now that the time approaches that I can see you without a Doubt of my sincerest intent, I take the Liberty to present you with some thoughts on Agriculture; a science I am told is most your Delight. I flatter myself I shall not intrude; for tho you are greatly occupied in Public Affairs, I am assured you lend a moment, in each day, to your favorite amusement.

Inclosed I have layed before you some thoughts on the mode of culture, best adapted to the improvement of the Land; and most apt for the salvation of the Indian Corn Field.

To enable you to direct the mighty Regulator you have had in hand, with so much Glory to yourself, and so many blessings derived to your Constituents, bespeaks you conversant in first Principles: And that will have manifested to you a chain of ordinances made at the Creation, for accomplishment to the Creatures Works.

The Earth was appointed to sustain created things; and therefore, from its importance in the great arrangement, must have had an assignment for the support of its fertillity. As a Dwarf is unequal to the task of Hercules, so it is indeffinite to suppose that Man's Exertions, on the Stereorary for actual Application, can have been that Assignment: We must look for this as we do for every other great accomplishment; and it will be found to be an Ordinance made at the Creation, to be obtained by Man, or not, as he shall work for an effect.

The Sun is appointed to exhale The air to contain—and the Earth to attract; the Balance equal, while the ground is at rest;—unequal when in cultivation:—against it if injudicious; and luxuriously in its favor, if Man direct aright.

I will not encroach any farther, at present, on your time; but will end with the ardent effusions of a family wrapt in delight to enumerate the virtues of their common Friend. L. C.

Inclosed paper in the above to G. W.

Indian Corn seems to engage so much of the attention of my Countrymen, and, in good truth, has it itself so large a share of merit as a

Food for Man & Beast, that I have lent a partial Mind to the search after a mode of culture, consistent with the welfare of the Land.

We may fairly ascribe the wide waste of destruction in our Fields to the growth of that Plant; pursued as it has been at all time, under an itinerant sort of Husbandry: It would seem as if Mankind were content to resign posterity to the wretched alternative of Famine; or of Emigration. A Field had been withdrawn from the Forest, and pushed to its exertion; and another and another still has been again destroyed: And then abondoned to a common, in sterillity's most comfortless State, naked & bound up from Air's beneficent influence.

Enquiries into the cause of this Destruction, consequent to each husbandry, led to an investigation of the various concurrence in the business of Vegitation; and all the matter, engaged, seemed to be of a volatile nature, or fit to become so. To the untaught it may be subject of wonder, that the matter of Earth should have a quality assigned to it; yet it is not more surprising than true: Inert as it may be in its native State, a communication with Aerial matter imparts to it a vivacity, as absolutely subjective to exhalations as that matter of air with which it is allied: And ponderous as it is in water alone, it acquires by the union a perfect sollubility in fluids and without interrupting their transparency.

The Heat of the Sun, however useful to the Plant, & however necessary in a limited sense, it may be to the Earth, is nevertheless injurious in the excess: Nor is this injurious charge to be waived for its' lessened force in the winter season: It will be found, upon due enquirery, to impair the Land, even more, when in a frozen state, than in a state of freedom.

The more perpendicular the Plant is to the direction of the rays of the Sun, the more forcible will be the Heat and that will be the more moderate, in proportion as that direction deviates from a right angle. The more obliquely, then, the Land is placed to the Sun, the less degree of heat it will sustain.

When the Earth is free, it maintains some stand against the attacke of heat; and by its absorbent powers holds its' fertillity from a moderate degree of it, but when it is locked up by frost, it looses that absorbent force, and yields its volatile contents freely to the solicitations, of, even, the lessened rate of heat at that season. As an example to illustrate this, I call your attention to the moist, greasy appearance on the surface of the hard frozen ground, when the sun has just sent forth a gentle warmth, as yet insufficient to unbind the Earth. This appearance will be greater upon a levelled spot; and hence the treasure will exhale, before the frost bound soil can be released, to reassume its absorbent Powers.

The more surfaces are presented, by tillage, to the Air, the more of that matter of Earth will be in contact with its contents; and the more fertillity is induced. It can no how constitute a part of vegitable food but by being rendered suspensibly in Water. This Division may not be pursued too far; as instance with the hoe, or Harrow; for besides the dangerous excess, those tools lay the ground too levell; and both together afford too free an admission of heat leading to a waste of Lands native resources.

Plowing, to be adopted to the foregoing postula, should be directed into ridges; for example, two furrows meeting upon a Baulk, highly pointed up; ridge ranging by the side of ridge, throughout the field. The Baulk will mellow better than the cast; so the husbandmen may not cavil too hastily; but must recur to the meeting furrow in the middle of each fallow land, that has been broken up in fall or winter.

Indian Corn should be planted as early as possible, that the Crop may be brought to early perfection for sake, particularly, of getting the plowing over before the greatest heat. When it rises four or five inches high, a deep furrow should be taken from the Corn on both sides, so close as to leave it standing upon a narrow ridge, with upright sides. Thus it should remain untill about the middle of May; * during which time this little bank is receiving a rich impregnation from the air, without any diminution from the sun: owing to its' oblique position. It also is induced by the depression of the furrows to strike deep roots.

When the time * arrives, a loose mould, being cast into the furrows, solicits a new set of roots: so that the supplies having been increased, and now the demands multiplied, the Husbandman may count upon added proceeds. The future plowing, all directed to the corn, serve to destroy the grass without the aid of the Hoe; and thereby preserve the obliquity so requisite.

All the plowings after * should be by alternate rows, to permit it a close approach, to the Corn; & the advantages of the alternate plowing, in dry weather, will occur to every plowman.

The directions given for the management of the I. Corn Crop are best adapted to the fallow approoving Farmer, who has no occasion to throw away his grain & labor, by sowing in a field that has already brought an exhausting Crop, such as I. Corn; yet it will be well for the other to follow them as near as he can. He may plow his I. Corn field at any stage with safety to the Crop in the above described way; if the proprietor is content to bare his soil to the virulence of heat; but I think it will be bad husbandry.

In* the middle of May the farmer will see his danger if the summer fallows; for those Tools offer themselves as assentially necessary. But suppose he turns a flat over for a green fallow, as it is emphatically

* Where the astericks are used, the reference is to the "middle of May."

called, he will discover a solubillity that has the quality of subsiding to the bottom, which is layed over to the hot sun for free exhalation. The ballance of Power, being given to heat over the absorbent, the toiling laborer frustrates his own intent and grasping at a shadow will loose the substance.

I think I have gone the full length of a letter; so will conclude with a wish that your valuable time may not be thrown away in the perusal. Be that as it may, I know your goodness will accept the will for the deed.

I had written thus far when my Papers came to hand, wherein I read the friendly councils of a departing Father to his Children. Such a system of Politics I hope will delay the dreaded ills awhile. I see there, too, mention made of your arrival at Mount Vernon, so that I might have ventured to have extended my thoughts on agriculture; counting upon your greater leisure. But I have made an end and be it so —Father!—Friend!—Adieu!—

(To be continued.)

BENJ. R. POLLARD TO ROBERT STANARD.

New Castle, Ky., January, 1823.

Dear Sir

Since the death of my father I find among his papers a Deed from my Grand father Harding to his daughter Sally Harding (who was my mother) for 100 acres of Land lying in the County of Goochland, within as I am informed 20 miles of the City of Richmond, near or adjoining the place that James Underwood Now lives on, which Land, since the death of my father, from the Deed I am of opinion has descended to the Heirs of my mother, A Copy of the deed I herewith annex which you may find recorded in the Clerk's office of Goochland County. Should you after examining the Deed and other facts be of opinion that you can recover the land, I wish a suit instituted in the Federal Court against the occupant for the land and rents since we became intitled to recover rents.

The Heirs of my mother are as follows—to wit Joseph Pollard Jr., Frances Pollard, Thomas Pollard, Priscilla Meriwether,

who intermarried with Valentine Meriwether, Sally Woolfolk who intermarried with Edmund Woolfolk, Robert Pollard, Elizabeth Woolfolk who intermarried with Elliott Woolfolk, Jane Smith who intermarried with Henry Smith, Mary Priscilla Gosly, late M. P. Lane, Enoch L. Lane & Daniel Lane, heirs of Milly Lane, who was Milly Pollard & is since dead and myself, all of whom have consented & released to me except the heirs of my Sister Lane their right & title into &to the 100 acres of land in the Deed mentioned. Should it be necessary to prove that my mother was Sally Harding, it can be done in Goochland & Hanover Counties, by Mr. Miller, the clerk of Goochland I expect, & by Mr. Tho William Pollard of Hanover, also Joseph Pollard of Goochland, and if necessary to prove the heirship a commission will be necessary for me to take deposition in this Country to wit William Meriwether near Louisville, Ky, & Rowland Thomas (New Castle) & Joseph Smith & Philip Johnston, Shelby County, Ky.

If you are of opinion that there is doubt I should dislike to incur costs as I am poor and necessity compels me to bring my suit for the recovery, and if brought must for your service give you a proportion of what is recovered.

The occupant's name is Hughes as I am informed but Mr. James Underwood can inform you who is and the value of the land, am informed it with the improvements are valuable having a first rate Merchant Mill & all necessary dwellings, out houses on it.

Having had a slight acquaintance with you several years past and knowing of the acquaintance existing between you & my brother Joseph has induced me to make my appeal to you.

Should the occupant be inclined to compromise & will give a fair price I have no wish to prosecute the suit, some years past he sent me word that he wished to do so, but as no right of action had then occurred to us I could do nothing in it, my mother died in 1812 & my father in February, 1818, since when I suppose we would be entitled to rents. Thos. Pollard, my father, conveyed the Land to Thomas Harding, & Harding I think to Hughes or

the man now in possession. Whether my mother joined in the conveyance or not is the only question that I am at a loss for, having no evidence of the fact, only report which is that she did not, but that fact is easily ascertained by reference to the deeds in the office of the Clerk of Goochland.

I must now close as I know of no other facts and request you to write me particularly on the subject, after you make the necessary inquiries—and should it be worth investigation you shall be handsomely compensated for your trouble.

Your friend & Hble Sert

BENJAMIN R. POLLARD.

Here follows the deed referd.

Know all men by these presents that I William Harding for and in consideration of the natural love and affection I have and do bear unto my daughter Sally have given and granted enfeofed and confirmed my said Daughter Sally and the heirs of her body lawfully begotten one hundred acres of land lying and being on the North side of James River in the County of Goochland & bounded by the land of Strageman Hutchins, William Whitman and Rene Laforce—also four negroes named Phoeby, Lucy, Punch and Cuffey, to have and to hold the said Land & negroes unto my said daughter Sally & to the heirs of her body Lawfully begotten forever. Witness my hand this XVII day May one thousand Seven hundred & forty Eight.

Wm. HARDING SEAL

Raced interlined & signed
H. Wood. R. Walton
At a Court held for Goochland County * * 17th, 1748
William Harding acknowledged this Deed to be his act
& Deed and it was ordered to be recorded

A Copy teste W. MILLER C. G. C.
Copied from the original
ATT. BEN R. POLLARD.

[Addressed
To Robert Stanard, Esq
Attorney at Law,
Richmond, Virginia]

THE WILL OF THOMAS OPIE, SR., OF THE CITY OF BRISTOL, ENGLAND.

Copied from "Annual Report of The Lindsay Family Association of America, 1910."

The 20th day of October in the twelfth year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord King William in the year of our Lord one thousand and seven hundred and one, Thomas Opie of the City of Bristol being Sick and Weak of body but sound and perfect in memory, praise be given to God for the Same, and Considering the uncertainty of life and that it is Appointed for all men once to dye and being desirous to Settle things in order and to dispose of that wherewith it hath pleased God to bless me, I make this My last Will and Testament in Manner and form following that is to say, first and principally I commend My Soul to Almighty God and my body to the Earth from whence it was taken to be buried in Such a Christian Manner as my Executors herein named shall think fit and convenient. I give and bequeath unto my Son Thomas Opie all my Stock that is on my plantation in Virginia except the last crop of Tobacco which is now to be shipped home, also I give to my Said Son my two parts of the Ship "Adventur and Brittania." I give and bequeath unto my son John Opie an hundred pounds of good and lawful Money of England. I give and bequeth unto my Son Lindsey Opie one hundred pounds of good and lawful Money of England. I give and bequeath unto my daughter Hellen Opie three hundred pounds of lawful Money of England. I give and bequeath Unto my daughter Susanna Opie three hundred pounds of lawful Money of England. I give and bequeath unto My daughter Sarah Opie three hundred pounds of lawful Money of England. I give and bequeath unto My said three daughters all my household and garden things lying and standing in Saint Austin Bart., with all the appurtenances, as also all my late and household Goods to be equally divided amongst them.

I Give and bequeath unto My daughter Hellen Opie all My house and Garden standing, lying and standing, in Soman Flagg Lane with All the Appurtenances belonging to them.

I Give and bequeath unto My three brothers twenty shillings apiece to buy a ring.

I give and bequeath unto My brother-in-law Robert Linsey five pounds of lawful Money of England.

I Give and bequeath unto Mary Edward two Guineies, and My Will is that when all My debts and Legacys are paid there should be some part of My effects remaining the Same to be Equally divided between My two sons John and Lindsey Opie, but in case My Effects should not amount to pay My debts and Legacys then the difference to be obtained out of My three daughters Legacys, and where as my three Sons are now abroad and not Knowing how God may please to deal with them in case of Mortality of Either of them before they return, it is My Will that what is their share shall be Equally divided amongst My surviving Children.

I hereby appoint My Good friend Mr. William French, My son Thomas Opie, and George Bartlett to be My Executors of this My last Will and Testament, and unto Each of which I give and bequeath twenty shillings to buy a ring, and I appoint only this to be My last Will and Testament in witness of which I set My hand and seal.

THOMAS OPIE (Seal).

Signed, sealed, and published and declared by the said Thomas Opie as his last Will and Testament in the presence of Jo. Charley, Fran. Harris, Eliz. French.

THE WILL OF MARY CARY OF SURRY COUNTY.

The following will is interesting for its wealth of detail, but who was the writer? Some things in the will show that she was probably originally from South Carolina.

IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN. I, Mary Cary, of Virginia Surry county do hereby make my last will and testament, that is to say, principally, and first of all I give recommend my soul into the hands of almighty god that gave it, and my body I recommend to the earth to be buried in decent christian burial at the direction of my executor: nothing doubting at a general resurrection I shall receive the same again by the mighty power of god, and as touching such worldly estate wherewith it has pleased god to bless me in this life, that is to say, I give and bequeath unto my dear brother Shemuel Kearne my gold studs, a pair of silver mounting spectacles double jointed, and one hundred dollars, also I give and bequeath unto my nephew, Henry Crafford, all my money, that is in the bank of England, the four per cent bank, six silver table spoons, two salt spoons, a case of bottles, one small deal box with papers and a book or two, one pair of weight and scales, also I give and bequeath unto my neice Crafford my blue sattin quilt and ten dollars. Also I give and bequeath unto my niece Leah Hilliard a pair of silver mounting spectacles, single jointed, a set of china and a silver cream pot, one tea tray, one work basket, two napkins and ten dollars. Also I give and bequeath unto my niece Elizabeth Pettway my watch without the seal, a pair of silver buckles set with stones with some stones mist out of them, one floor carpet, one deal chest, a bread basket, two napkins, one shift, a striped lute string coat and habit, a muslin apron and handkerchief, a cap ribons all knotted and edging upon them, one pair of Silk stockings, one pair of cotton ditto; one pair of new stays, my large black sattin cloak, a pair of gloves, my horse and chair gears, one homespun habit striped with red paint, and fifty dollars, my silver chain and pincushion rim and hook, a spice morter and pestle. Also I give and bequeath unto my neice Martha Arrington a muslinnet habit and a dimity coat, a muslin apron handkerchief, a linnen apron, one trunk that my sister had to put her clothes in, one lute string orange colored habit, one home spun habit, a pair of sheats, my yellow grounded habit, cap, a pair gloves and twenty dollars. Also I give and bequeath unto my nephew Crafford Kearne, twenty dollars, also I give and bequeath

unto my two neices Ruth and Drusiller Kearnes two twins, one feather bed, bolster, two pillows, two pillow cases, one pair of brown sheats, one pair of cotten sheats, blue and white counterpain, two blankets, one small cap trunk, two upper coats, two under coats, two shifts, two pair of stockings, two muslin aprons, two handkerchiefs, four habits and twenty dollars. Also I give and bequeath unto neice Barbara Kearne my new feather bed and bolster; two pillows and mattress, four pillow cases one set of bed curtains two window curtains of the same, one base three blankets four sheats, one check counter with red in it, one bed quilt one bed side Carpet, my round top clothes trunk and flat top clothes trunk, my walnut box and all that is in it, after the Legacies is taken out, my looking glass, dressing table, and glass soap box, tea chest and cannisters, six silver tea spoons and silver tea tongs, a mourning ring with William Bennett wrote in it, a blue lute string habit, a striped lute string body of a habit, one muslin apron, two *two* handkerchiefs cap ribins with edging, my short black silk cloak, a garnet necklace, one pair of silk stockings, one pair of gloves, one Bible, a prayer book with a green cover, a young mans companion, a box iron and heaters, a tea kettle, and a copper kettle, six knives and forks, six napkins, two table clothes marked number one and two, one tin pot with two handles and twenty dollars. Also I give and bequeath unto my nephew Adam Kearne one Dictionary and twenty dollars, Also I give and bequeath unto my neice Leah Kearne twenty dollars. Also I give and bequeath unto my neice Sarah Kearne, twenty dollars. Also I give and bequeath unto my neice Suzanna Mary Kearne, twenty dollars and a ring with one stone in it. I do lend unto my neice Eve Bradley twenty for her own use,—it is my desire that all my land in North Carolina and South Carolina factery and what property soever can be found in South Carolina be sold and equally divided amongst all mentioned in my will, also I do give and bequeath unto my dear nephew Henry Crafford, one hundred dollars and after my funeral charges is paid I leave all the remaindre that is not mentioned in my will to be equally divided amongst all named in my will. I do leave

my dear nephew Henry Crafford executor to this my last will and testament.—IN WITNESS whereof hereunto I set my hand this six day of November 1801 and fixt my seal

MARY CARY, (Seal)

Signed, seal'd and delivered in presence of
John Judkins, Mary Pettway
her
Ann X Amy.
mark

At a court held for Surry County June the 26th, 1804.

The within written testament and last will of Mary Cary deceased was presented in court by Henry Crafford the executor therein named, and the same being proved by the oaths of John Judkins Gt. Mary Pettway and Ann Amy witnesses thereto was by the court ordered to be recorded. And on the motion of the said executor, who made oath and gave bond with Josiah Wilson Gt. his security in the sum of ten thousand dollars conditioned as the Law directs, certificate is granted him for obtaining a probate thereof in due form.

A copy teste

A. S. EDWARDS, Clk.

MINISTERS BONDS OF PITTSYLVANIA CO.

COMMUNICATED BY MRS. N. E. CLEMENT, OF CHATHAM.

1785—Lazarus Dodson, Baptist.
1786—James Hinton, Methodist.
1785—James Robinson, Methodist.
1785—David Barr, Presbyterian.
1785—Samuel Harris, Baptist.
1788—Richard Elliott.
1790—Clement Nance, Baptist.
1793—Thomas Payne, Methodist.

1792—James Read, Methodist. (See note).
1791—Matthew Bates, Baptist.
1793—John Nournsant Jones.
1794—John Jenkins, Baptist.
1796—Jas. Tompkins, Baptist.
1797—Nimrod Scott, Methodist.
1797—James Jones, Methodist.
1801—Thomas Payne, Methodist.
1803—David Nowling, Baptist.
1805—Wm. Blair.
1804—Willis Hopwood.
1802—Griffith Dickenson, Baptist.
1805—Wm. L. Turner, Presbyterian.
1805—Johns Terry, Presbyterian.
1803—James Tompkins, Presbyterian.
1804—Thomas Still, Methodist.
1802—James Nelson, Baptist.
1804—James Patterson, Methodist.
1808—Thomas Boaz, Baptist.
1810—Samuel Elliott, Methodist.
1811—Ellis Evans.
1814—Matthew Sturdevant, Methodist.
1814—Erasmus Stimson, Methodist.
1815—James Thomas, Methodist.
1814—Shadrack Mustein.
1814—Joel Burgess, Baptist.
1814—Jas. Beek.
1818—Richard Beek.
1822—Clement McDonald.
1825—John G. Milk, Baptist.
1826—Wm. Plummer.
1826—Joel T. Adams, Baptist.
1827—Crispen Dickenson, Baptist.
1828—Robt. P. Baily.
1830—Clement Nance.
1830—Chas. P. Moorman, Methodist.
1830—Shales McDonald, Methodist.

1834—Wm. C. McLeroy, Presbyterian.
1833—Jas. H. Stone, Baptist.
1834—Jesse Rankin, Presbyterian.
1836—Archer W. Eanes, Baptist.
1836—Thompson Bird.
1837—Charles Weatherford.
1837—John W. Power, Methodist.
1839—Wm. Plunkett, Baptist.
1836—Jas. P. Owen, Methodist.
1839—Thomas Rowen, Presbyterian.
1835—Samuel Bryant, Methodist.
1838—Daniel Culbreath, Methodist.
1836—Hartwell Chandler, Baptist.
1836—Robt. A. Burton, Methodist.
1843—Philemon Archer, Methodist.

This is to certify that James Read is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, is approved of as a local preacher, and is permitted to exercise his gifts amongst our Societies by way of preaching and exhortation.

HENRY MERRILL, Elder M. E. C.

Oct. 31, 1791. In behalf of Conference.

(The above note was enclosed in James Read's bond).

ROPER FAMILY.

The following notes will serve for a beginning in the study of this family:

Captain William Roper was one of the Justices of Northampton County, and died about 1650 when his wife Catherine administered on his estate.

The Ropers are found next in New Kent and the following entries are taken from the Parish register:

John Roper, Jr., & Susan, his wife, had issue: Mary, bapt. 11 April, 1686.

John Roper, Sr., had issue: Mary, bapt 25 Aug., 1687.

John Roper had issue:

Anne, bapt. 18 Feb., 1699.

Jane, bapt. — Dec., 1700.
Rebecca, bapt. 20 July, 1702.
William, bapt. 2 April, 1708.
Joseph, born 13 Oct., bapt. Jan. 6, 1711.
David, born 8 Jany, 1727, son of John & Mary Roper, baptized 24th March.

Thomas & Elizabeth Roper had issue:
John, born 10 Nov., 1722.
Martha, born 4 Sept., 1725.
Elizabeth, born 21 Feb., baptized March 24, 1727.
Mary, born 12 March, 1729.
Isaac, born 30 Jan; baptized July 31, 1737.

David & Elizabeth Roper had issue; Benjamin, born April 25; baptized June 19, 1737; Frances, born March 5; baptized May 6, 1739.

William & Mary Roper had issue: William, born 24 Sept., 1736.

William & Anne Roper had issue: Elizabeth, born 27 Feb., 1759.

John & Elizabeth Roper had issue:
Martha, born 14 March, 1759.
Sarah, born Aug., 25; baptized Sept. 29, 1754.
William, born Oct. 25, 1756.

Thomas & Mary Roper had issue: Elizabeth, born 9 Dec.; baptized Jan. 6, 1770.

George Walton & Sarah Roper were married February ye ———, 1710.

EXTRACTS FROM JOHN H. BOCOCK'S DIARY AND COMMONPLACE BOOKS.

These very imperfect notes were made by me at a time when Dr. Bocock's manuscript material was accessible to me. This material (now perhaps in the hands of Professor W. H. Bocock of the University of Georgia) is in the form of numerous stitched books of several sizes—largely digests of reading done. Each volume is carefully indexed. The

diary is interpersed here and there, a very small part of the whole One item is a brief autobiography. Dr. Bocock was a native of Buckingham County as it was before the setting off of Appomattox County. He was a brother of Thomas S. Bocock, Speaker of the Confederate House of Representatives. A graduate of Amherst College, he became a Presbyterian minister, at Georgetown, D. C., and elsewhere. Dr. Bocock was a man of very wide reading, and a contributor to many periodicals. Throughout his life he was much interested in political questions.—Alfred J. Morrison, Hampden-Sidney, Va.

1838-40.—The great business and wealth of Robert Rives—His four principal seats in Europe: Cadiz, Lisbon, Liverpool, and London. Enterprises in every part of the world; would measure assets with the Farmer's Bank of Virginia (the bank asking additional security on a loan of $10,000). "Of tremendous mental resources." His plans, which were broken up by the Embargo, would have given him the money power of the continent. New York, by his plan, was to have been the centre of his mercantile operations, with branches at Richmond, Charleston, New Orleans, St. Louis, and Cincinnati. There were to be sub-branches from those points. Is over seventy, and very active. Leaves his estate to William [C. Rives?]

1842-43.—Dr. William P. Read, late of Amherst, dreamed that he should die before the age of twenty-seven; he died before reaching that age.

The Rev. Henderson Lee had a strange dream about money matters, which came exactly true.

1847.—Arguments against slavery in Virginia; remarks of several persons cited.

1849.—Notes on a very interesting debate at Louisa Court House, between Mr. Botts and Mr. Seddon.

1850. Nov. 28.—"Writing review of Foote" [SKETCHES OF VIRGINIA].

———. Mr. Deane, manager of the Tredegar Iron Works, dug for coal to a depth of 650 ft., near the works; found a plant well preserved.

Colonel Sam. Cabell a very high liver, and very proud, 'at all times of the year'; would hardly notice a poor man.

At S. Claiborne's father's house there were many refugees after the restoration of the Bourbons in France (his father an aide to General La Fayette). The President of the National Convention was there; sewed his own stockings. They all got back to France.

HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES.

BLACKWELL. This family takes its beginning with Joseph Blackwell, of Northumberland Co. He had a son Samuel, born Sept. 23, 1680. This son Samuel had *Samuel*, born January 19, 1710, *William*, born April 25, 1713, *Joseph*, born July 9, 1715, Eliza, born Jany. 9, 1717, and Hannah born March 30, 1720. Of these Samuel lived in Northumberland County and had Samuel, John, William, Eliza, Joseph and Judith, Thomas, David. (QUARTERLY, XVII., 238, 239.)

The other sons, William and Joseph, moved to Fauquier County. Joseph married Lucy Steptoe, daughter of Capt. John Steptoe, of Northumberland Co. (Hayden, *Va. Genealogies*, 265-267; QUARTERLY, XV., 92.)

STEPTOE. This family seems to begin with Anthony Steptoe, born in 1653, and living in Northumberland County in 1697. He came to Virginia with Mr. John Cossens from Cudridg, near Bishop's Walton in Hampshire, England. Capt. William Eustace married Mr. Cossens' niece, Sarah Jauncey, and after her death, in 1682, he married Elizabeth ———. In his will proved April 15, 1702, he made John Steptoe one of his executors. John Steptoe, who is believed to have been the son of Anthony Steptoe, married Capt. Eustace's widow Elizabeth. In 1741 he made his will in Northumberland County, and names daughter Lucy, and sons William, John, James and Thomas. Of these John Steptoe, Jr., married, in 1727, Joan Lawson, daughter of Rowland and Jane Lawson, of Lancaster; Lucy, married Joseph Blackwell, of Fauquier. In 1761 William Steptoe, of Chowan Co., N. C., conveyed to John Steptoe, of Virginia 80 acres given to him by his father, Capt. John Steptoe. (Northumberland County Records; QUARTERLY, XI., 209, 210.)

LINDSAY—OPIE. The question of the authenticity of two

tombstones over the grave of Rev. David Lindsay in Northumberland County, Va., was fully settled by the discovery in England of the will of Thomas Opie, Jr., published in the *Virginia Magazine*, XVII., 90. The will of Thomas Opie, Sr., mariner of Bristol, has since been discovered, and is now published in this magazine from the report of the "Lindsay Association of America," 1911. In this will Thomas Opie, Sr., calls Robert Lindsay "brother-in-law." Now it is almost certain that the reference here is to Robert Lindsay, who states his age in a deposition in Northumberland, in 1664, as 24 years. "Brother-in-law" may be taken to mean that he was a brother of Thomas Opie's wife, or that he married Thomas Opie's sister. Which was it? Against the hypothesis that Robert Lindsay was brother of Thomas Opie's wife Ellen, daughter of Rev. David Lindsay, is the fact that Rev. Mr. Lindsay left "his whole estate" to his daughter Ellen and entirely ignored Robert Lindsay. Now, it is true, that it was not an uncommon thing to omit in a will a child who had been previously provided for, and this omission by itself as against the identity of name and the words of the will is not sufficient to disprove the hypothesis stated. But there is another fact. It seems that Robert Lindsay's son was Opie Lindsay, and Ellen Opie's son was Lindsay Opie. In view of the custom prevalent even today, of naming one of the sons after the mothers family, this information inclines the evidence to the latter hypothesis, and it appears that Robert Lindsay, while a relative of Rev. Mr. Lindsay, was brother-in-law of Thomas Opie, through a marriage with Thomas Opie's sister.

Ellen Lindsay could not have been a daughter of Susanna Lindsay mentioned in the Northumberland records as wife of Rev. David Lindsay. It appears from the same records in Northumberland that, in 1665, she had no child. Evidently then Ellen was issue of Mr. Lindsay by a former marriage. Mr. Lindsay died in 1667, and the same year Ellen, his daughter, married William Wathen of the City of Bristol, who died before Feb. 24, 1670-71, when "Mrs. Helena Wathen," administrator on her father—the late Mr. David Lindsay, is spoken of as his "relict." She married 2dly Thomas Opie, of Bristol.

Recent investigations at Bristol undertaken for the Lindsay family Association by Mrs. Margaret Lindsay Atkinson give the following additional information from the records of St. Augustine Parish in the Bristol Consistory court: "8 April, 1672, Baptized Thomas Opie, the son of Thomas Opie and Elinor his wife." "22 Feb., 1677, Baptized Lindsay Opie the son of Thomas Opie and Ellen his wife." "31 March, 1687, Baptized Elizabeth Opie the dau[r] of Thomas Opie and Helen his wife." This daughter died and was buried February 12, 1688. From the Bristol Burgess Book, 17 July, 1672, Thomas Opie, marriner, took up his freedom on payment of a fine of 40s, having married Ellinor, widow of William Wathen, a free Burgess. 4 Oct., 1696, Thomas Opie, Jr., marriner, took up his freedom as son and an apprentice of Thomas Opie, a free citizen.

MORTON—STROTHER.—James Payne Strother was the son of James Strother, who was born Nov. 19, 1755, was in the Revolutionary war, married Elizabeth Battle Morton, lived in Fauquier Co., Va. later removed to Russell Co., died Oct. 31, 1819.

Their children, Mary b. June 2, 1757, married Benjamin Ficklin, of Fauquier, George and Betty. Elizabeth B. Morton Strother died April 27, 1844, aged 76 years. She was a granddaughter of Rev. Dr. Thomas Chalmers of the Free Church of Scotland. The Christian Herald of N. Y. writes that Dr. William Hannah was a son-in-law of Rev. Dr. Chalmers. Information wanted as to Elizabeth B. Morton—*Mrs. W. J. Hutchinson, Caspiana, Louisiana.*

CONWAY:—Major Peter Conway (son of Col. Edwin Conway, son of Edwin, son of Edwin, the emigrant) died in Lancaster County in 1752. See Conway family in Hayden's *Virginia Genealogies.* There is no record of his will, and the exact number of his children is not known. He was probably father of Thomas Conway of Fauquier, who made his will August 25, 1784, and names sons: William, Thomas, Peter, Joseph, and Henry, daughter Susannah Crosby, and grandchildren James Conway and George Crosby. Sons: William, Thomas and Joseph Conway executors.

In 1802 the estate of John James was divided by Samuel

Blackwell and John Blackwell, Jr. between Col. Peter Conway, John Bradford, James Thompson, Isaac Eustace, Peter Hitt, Rodham Tulloss, Charles Hume and Charles Tulloss, who each received an equal part according to Thomas James' will. Thomas James names in his will his sons Thomas, James, Benjamin James, and John James and daughters Sarah Hitt, Ann Tulloss, Hanna Hume, Elizabeth Bradford, Mary Conway, Dinah Thompson and Susannah James, wife Dinah James. The marriage bonds of the following are at Warrenton, the county seat of Fauquier Co.: Charles Hume and Hannah James Dec. 26, 1764; Isaac Eustace and Susannah James Dec. 14, 1777. The will of Peter Conway, dated Nov. 22, 1823, and proved in Fauquier County Feb. 25, 1833, names children Peter, Dinah, Ann, Elizabeth, Susannah and Miriam and son-in-law William Thompson. The will of Peter Conway, Jun., dated Oct. 29, 1825, was proved in Fauquier County. February 26, 1827. It names wife Charlotte, children Jane Shumate, Thomas Conway, Mary Conway, John L. Conway, Ann Conway, William S. Conway, Joseph Conway, Charlotte Conway and Elizabeth Conway.

GILLS—COX—HOLMES.—Elizabeth Gills married in Bedford County, Va. James W. Coxe; their daughter Emily Parks Coxe born in Bedford Co., Va., 1812, died in Missouri 1909. He married in Bedford Co., Va., Amasa Welch Holmes. Information wanted as to ancestry of Elizabeth Gills, James W. Coxe and Amasa Welch Holmes—*Mrs. B. H. Rucker, Rolla, Missouri.*

LIVINGSTON—COX.—See QUARTERLY, XIII., 262. In "The Livingstons of Livingston Manor," by E. B. Livingston, it is stated that Gov. William Livingston applied for a commission in the Navy for Muscoe Livingston, reported a relative. Now what was the relationship? also who was the wife of Muscoe Livingston? The children of Abner Cox and Mary Livingston, daughter of Muscoe Livingston the son of John Livingston and Frances Muscoe were (1) Abner, married Miss Goodchild, (2) James, who married Catherine Bowie, (3) Ann, who married in Norfolk Edwin Lee, of the Cobb's Hall Lees. See *Lee of Virgini*, 569, (4) Susan, married Jonathan Langley, of Norfolk,

(5) dau. married Humphrey Booth Brooke, (6) daughter married Mr. Muse.

SMITH—RHODES.—William Smith, of Louisa County, married Mary Rhodes. He was son of John Smith, of Louisa Co., Va., and Mary Crawford. William Smith emigrated to Kentucky, where he became very wealthy and was known as "Gold Mine Billy Smith," and his descendants were noted for their good looks and refinement. Information desired in regard to the ancestry of William Smith and his wife Mary Rhodes—*Mrs. Lister Witherspoon, Versailles, Kentucky.*

The register of St. James Northam Parish, Goochland County, shows that William Smith and Mary Rhodes had issue, Clifton Rhodes, born April 12, 1784. Mary Rhodes, wife of William Smith, was probably a daughter of Clifton Rhodes, son of John Rhodes (born 1697, died 1774) of Albemarle. A careful personal study of the records at Louisa Court House might give some information as to William Smith, of Louisa.—*Editor.*

ELDRIDGE FAMILY—CORRECTION.

Vol. XX.—No. 3. Page 206.

Of the children of Rolfe[3] Eldridge and Susanna Everard Walker, Susan and Nancy did not have "Meade" in their names, and Jane Pocahontas never married.

Page 206.

Mary Bolling should, of course, be Martha Bolling.

Page 207.

The brackated notation "Robertson's Pocahontas does not have this at all" etc. does not apply to the preceding paragraph as to Rolfe[4] Eldridge who married Mary Moseley and their children. It does apply to the following which was accidently omitted.

Thomas[4] Kidder Eldridge (Rolfe[3], Thomas[2], Thomas[1]) married Mary Ayres,

had issue

Ann Elizabeth married Thomas Garnett,

John Rolfe married Eliza Hanes,

David Walker married Amanda Hocker,

Susan Bolling married Peter Sipe,
Courtney Wythe married John C. Turner,
Mary Virginia married Robert Hales, M. D.

BOOK REVIEWS.

LIFE-LORE POEMS. By Luella Knott. Boston: Sherman, French & Co., 1912.

This little book of 161 pages is full of sweet inspiration. There are many little touches of thought and imagination, and the work is a builded on love. When the heart is full of love of God, home and nature, it is bound to sing. That is just the situation of Mrs. Knott. Here is some real poetry:

Do I love thee, do I love thee?
Ask the skies that bend above thee,
Ask the winds that blow about thee
What my life would be without thee.
Ask the seas that stretch before thee
And the stars that twinkle o'er thee,
If I love thee and adore thee?

TRAVELS ON THE CONFEDERATION (1783-1784). From the German of John David Schoepf. Translated and edited by Alfred J. Morrison. In two volumes. Philadelphia. William J. Campbell, 1911.

This translation introduces to the public a work of travels hardly known in Virginia. Dr. Schoepf came to America, in 1777, during the war of the Revolution as chief surgeon of the Ausbach troops. He returned to Europe, in 1784, and died Sept. 10, 1800, holding at the time of his death the position of President of the United Medical Colleges of Ausbach and Beyreuth. His observations regarding the different colonies are very interesting though somewhat supercilious. He naturally favors the colony of Pennsylvania, which was largely settled by his countrymen. As a translation, the work of Mr. Morrison is worthy of all praise.

HISTORY AND GENEALOGY OF THE EGE FAMILY IN THE UNITED STATES 1738-1911. Rev. Rev. Thompson P. Ege, D. D., of New York City. Harrisburg, Pennsylvania: The Star Printing Company, 1911.

Between the years 1725 and 1776 there was a large and continuous emigration to Pennsylvania from the Palatinate of South Germany. They

were largely of a sturdy and industrial class—tillers of the soil,—judges of good land, and consequently made choice of localities suitable to their vocation. They became known as "Pennsylvania Dutch" whose descendants in large numbers, with the same class name and the same select characteristics, still dominate the portions of the State where they first settled. Some of these people or their children left Pennsylvania and settled in the upper part of the Shenandoah Valley in Virginia.

Among the Germans who settled elsewhere in this State was Jacob Ege, who was among the first settlers of Richmond City. He is probably best remembered as the founder of the old Stone House still standing on the northern side of Main Street, two of three blocks east of the old market. This building is now being used as kind of curiosity shop. Mr. Ege was a highly respected citizen of the famous Virginia Capital, and his descendants intermarried with many respectable Virginia families—such as Stubblefield, Walker, Galt, Dove, Apperson, Enders. There are notices in Mr. Ege's book of 25 such families, and the accounts are very full and accurate.

BRANCH OF ABINGDON, being a partial account of the ancestry of Christopher Branch, of "Arrowhattocks" and "Kingsland" in Henrico County, and the founder of the Branch Family in Virginia. By James Branch Cabell. Printed by William Ellis Jones' Sons, Inc., Richmond, Virginia.

This book is intended as a supplement to Mr. Cabell's work entitled "Branchiana," published a few years ago. It gives the result of recent investigations in England into the genealogy of Christopher Branch, the Virginia emigrant, and shows that his ancestors were men of standing and character. The family is taken back to Richard Branch, of Abingdon, in the County of Berkshire, England. He was born about 1500, and his descendants lived for 100 years at Abingdon. But it is a curious fact that of all the many descendants of Richard Branch living in 1620, when Christopher Branch emigrated to Virginia, the emigrant was, so far as is known, the only living representative of the name of Branch. The book is beautifully printed and illustrated, and does Mr. Cabell great credit.

SOME EMIGRANTS TO VIRGINIA. Memoranda in Regard to Several Hundred Emigrants to Virginia During the Colonial Period whose Parentage is Shown or Former Residence indicated by Authentic Records. Compiled by W. G. Stanard. Edition of 300 copies. Wm. Ellis Jones' Sons, Inc., Printers, 1911. For sale by the Bell Book and Stationery Company, Richmond, Va., pp. 79.

This is an excellent work from the busy pen of Mr. Stanard, the learned Secretary of the Virginia Historical Society. No attempt has

heretofore been made to collect the names of the various emigrants to Virginia in regard to whose parentage, family connections or former homes something definite could be learned, and no one in the State was as capable of the work of Mr. Stanard. It is valuable especially to the student of the social history of the State. Some of the persons whose names are given died without issue, and others returned to England and probably left no issue in Virginia. Yet as they all lived in Virginia they helped to make the colony what it was and so mould the character of the Virginia people. It is not intended as an enumeration of gentry, but includes all ranks from the laborer to the lord. Mr. Stanard states that he makes no claim to exhaustiveness, and no doubt the list could be considerably increased. Some names that are omitted occur to me—such as Richard Lee, of Stratford Langton in the County of Essex, Esq., Henry Brett, of Plymouth, Joseph Hardwich sergemaker, of Westbury in Somersetshire, Thomas Storke of London, merchant, etc. The pamphlet which contains 79 pages, sells for $1., and is well worth the money.

SUBJECT INDEX

Armistead Family, 220.
ARRIVALS FROM VIRGINIA IN 1655, 186.
Ball, &c., Families, 60-66.
Binns Family, 189.
Blackwell Family, 297.
BOCOCK'S DIARY, &c., 295-297.
Brandon, Patent to, 148, 219.
Broun, &c., Family, 60-66.
Butt Family, 186, 187.
CARTER, LANDON, DIARY OF, 173-186.
CARTER FAMILY, 38-52.
Cary, Mary, Will of, 289.
Cary *vs.* Sheild, 67, 69.
Cary & Hill, 67.
Cary et als. *vs.* Wynne, 67.
CHARLES PARISH IN YORK COUNTY, 142, 218.
College Notices in 1806, 19.
Connay Family, 299.
Cooke, Alexander, Letter of, 138.
CUMBERLAND COUNTY MARRIAGE BONDS, 21-30.
DANDRIDGE, JOHN, LETTERS OF, 149-167.
Edmundson, James, 68.
Faure Family, 67.
Flat Hat Club, 146.
FORT SUMTER, THE FIRST SHOT AT, 69-101.
FOX OF KING WILLIAM COUNTY, 262-266.
Gooch, Lady, Gift of, to the College, 210.
HALIFAX COUNTY MARRIAGE BONDS, 202-204.
HARDAWAY FAMILY, 216-218.
HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES, 66-68; 146-148; 218-223; 297-301.
HUDSON-GILMER, BIBLE RECORDS OF, 214-215.
LANCASTER COUNTY, SOME RECORDS OF, 132.
LARUE, HODGEN, KEITH, &c., FAMILIES, 101-114.
LETTERS: George Washington, 1; James Monroe, 2; James Madison, 3; Henry Clay, 5; John Tyler, 7; Mrs. Madison, 8; John C. Calhoun, 8; Thomas Jefferson, 114; Mark Alexander, 114; Carter Beverley, 115; Levi Jones, 117; James Buchanan, 118; B. Kennon, 119; Julia G. Tyler, 122; Montgomery Blair, 123; Alexander Cooke, 138; John Dandridge, 149-167; Lewis Burwell, 167; John Floyd, 191; C. & O. Hansbury, 209; Samuel Athawes, 209; George Wythe, 211-214; Robert Carter Nicholas, 230-262; John James Maund, 272-280; Landon Carter, 282; Benjamin R. Pollard, 285.
Lincoln, Abraham, Proclamation, 125, 126.
Lindsay-Opie, 297-299.
List of State Pensioners, 11-15.
Livingston-Cox, 300.
MARRIAGE BONDS: Brunswick County, 195-202; Cumberland County, 21-30; Halifax County, 202-204; Pittsylvania County, 143.
MARTIN, JOHN, Patent to Brandon, 148, 219.
MAUND, JOHN JAMES, LETTERS OF, 272-280.
Merchants Hope, 219.
Mill, James, Bible Memorandum of, 208.
MINISTERS' BONDS IN PITTSYLVANIA COUNTY, 292-294.
Negroes, Free, 148.
New Poquoson Parish, 142.
Newton Family, 189.
Norsworthy Family, 218.
NORTHUMBERLAND COUNTY, REVOLUTION IN, 127.
OPIE, THOMAS, SR., WILL OF, 288.
Overseers, 184.
Owen, Goronwy, 20, 21.
PAPER MONEY IN VIRGINIA, 227-262.
Parson's Cause, 172.
PERSONAL ITEMS, 15-18.
Petersburg, Shoe Factory in, 147.
PITTSYLVANIA COUNTY MARRIAGE BONDS, 143.
Rives, Robert, 296.
Robinson, 299.
RUFFIN, EDMUND, DIARY OF, 69-101.
Secession Taught at West Point, 66.
SHIELDS, JAMES, WILL OF, 36-38.
Shoe Factory, 147.
Stamp Act, 184, 185.
Steptoe Family, 297.
TALIAFERRO FAMILY, 210-214; 266-272.
Texas Annexation, 117.

VIRGINIA GAZETTE, Personal Items from, 15-18.
VIRGINIA MARKSMANSHIP, 144-146.
VIRGINIA: Rebellion, 123, 125; Marksmanship in, 144; North Carolina as a part of, 146; Revolutionary Flag of, 147; Arrivals in 1655, 186.
WALKER FAMILY RECORD, 33-36.
WASHINGTON'S BIRTHPLACE, 19.
WASHINGTON RECORD, 32.
Wilson Family, 188.
WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE: Newspaper Notices of, 19; Statutes of 1792; of 52-59; Indian Student at, 147; Lady Gooch's Sacrament Cup and Paten, 210.

GENERAL INDEX

VOLUME XX

Aaron, 144.
Abernathy, 196.
Abingdon Churchyard, 168.
Abingdon Parish Register, 266.
Adams, 104, 223, 224, 293.
Adkins, 42, 103.
Aitchison, 218.
Aken (Akin), 22, 143.
Albemarle Parish, 197.
Alexander, 105, 114, 115, 159.
Allen, 7, 21, 23, 24, 25, 29, 30, 36, 37, 38, 41, 42, 44, 46, 49, 134, 189, 202, 264.
Alton, 281.
Amy, 292.
Anderson, 23, 28, 69, 71, 72, 77, 79, 81, 82, 83, 84, 86, 87, 88, 89, 91, 94, 95, 96, 97, 99, 100, 169, 195, 196, 202, 214, 264.
Andrews, 190, 213.
Ament, 109.
Antrim Parish, 203.
Apperson, 303.
Archie, 216, 294.
Arent, 197.
Arlington, 122.
Armistead, 24, 27, 29, 33, 149, 165, 171, 172, 173, 207, 220-221, 225.
Armstrong, 76, 82, 98, 202, 203, 204.
Arnett, 105.
Arnold, 21.
Arrington, 290.
"Arrowhattocks," 303.
Arvacost (Arbogart), 107, 108.
Ashcraft, 102.
Asten, 143.
Aston, 190.
Atkinson, 28, 196, 299.
Athawes, 145, 210.
Atherold, 60.
Atwill, 63.
Aurora Gazzet, The, 282.
Austen (Austin), 143, 144, 206.
Avery, 191, 196.
Aylett, 154.
Ayres, 206, 301.
Backman, 95.
Back River, 173.
Bacon, 16, 38, 168.
Bacot, 65, 66.
Bagnall (Bagnoll), 132, 137, 140.
Baily (Bailey), 27, 63, 132, 196, 293.
Baker, 43, 254.
Baldwin, 42.
Balfour, 173, 209.
Ball, 60-64, 140, 141, 182, 183, 184, 279.
Ballady, 200.
Ballard, 25, 200.
Ballinger, 143.
Baltimore, Lord, 190, 226.
Bane (Bean), 104, 107, 108.
Banks, 202.
Barbour, 5, 6, 193, 194.
Bargrave, 220.
Barker, 171.
Barr, 292.
Barrett, 130.
Barres, 138.
Barron, 142, 226.
Bartlett, 289.
Baskerville, 28.
Baskett, 112.
Bassett, 150, 160.
Barns (Barnes), 22, 26.
Bass, 25, 51.
Bates, 35, 202, 203, 204, 281, 293.
Battaile (Batteley), 267, 270, 271.
Batte, 196.
Battersby, 195.
Batts, 172, 199.
Baugh, 29.
Bawbee, 147.
Bayes, 203.
Bayley, 169.
Baylor, 146.
Beach, 42.
Beacham, 129, 131.
Beale, 176, 178, 181, 182, 183, 185.
Bearcroft, 131.
Beauregard, 76, 77, 87, 89, 98.
"Beech Hill," 48.
Beek, 293.
Belscher, 218.
Bell, 28, 31, 130, 131, 303.
Bellini, 212, 213.
Bedford, 21, 22.
Bennet (Bennett), 28, 136, 138, 291.

Bennetts, 140.
Berkeley (Berkley), 18, 134, 135, 141, 147, 165.
Bermuda Hundred, 205, 216.
Bernard, 26.
Berryman, 183.
Beverley, 115-117, 142.
Bibb, 194.
Bigler's, 173.
Binns (Bynns), 189-191.
Bird, 294.
Bishop, 190, 197.
Blackwelder, 23.
Blackwell, 40, 131, 297, 300.
Blair, 123, 293.
Blake, 205.
Blakeley, 144.
Bland, 16, 18, 228, 229.
Blaney, 147.
Blanks, 197.
Blincoe, 131.
Bluff Point, 176, 177, 178, 181.
Boaz, 293.
Bocock, 295-297.
Booker, 166, 204, 216.
Bolling, 16, 17, 205, 206, 301.
Bolling Point, 16.
Bolton, 281.
Bonnethieu, 95.
Booth, 29, 140, 195.
Bostwick, 203.
Boswell, 170.
Botetourt, 236.
Botts, 296.
Boutwell, 159.
Bowie, 300.
Bowles, 25, 28.
Boxley, 202.
Boyd, 127, 202, 203, 204.
Bradford, 146, 300.
Bradley, 27, 291.
Bradshaw, 24, 132.
Brady, 203.
Brafferton, 209.
Branch, 93, 206, 207, 303.
"Branchiana," 303.
Bradenburg, 42, 44.
Brandon, 149, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 219, 220.
Braxton, 16.
Braselton, 30, 31.
Bray, 33, 37.
Breckinridge, 47.
Brent, 190.
Brereton, 142.
Brett, 208, 304.
Brewer, 143.
Brice, 133, 137.
Bridges, 199.
Bries, 141.
Briggs, 50.
Briscoe, 100, 110, 111, 127.
Bristol Burgess Book, 299.
Bristow, 110.
Bristol Parish Register, 216, 217.
Brocas, 138.
Broadhurst (Brodhurst, Broaddus), 138, 167, 168.
Broadnax, 18.
Broadrib, 137.
"Broadfield," 38, 39, 40.
Brooke, 28, 270, 271, 301.
Brooks, 134.
Brokenborough, 277.
Bronby, 220.
Brown (Browne), 24, 25, 26, 28, 29, 31, 37, 38, 45, 50, 51, 60-64, 65, 106, 127, 141, 198, 199, 222, 269.
Brownfield, 51.
Bruce, 180.
Bruton Parish, 142.
Bruton Parish Church, 222.
Bryan, 197.
Bryant, 197, 294.
Buchanan, 112, 118-119, 191, 192.
Buist, 81, 97.
Buchannan, 26.
"Buckland," 48.
Buckner, 18, 32, 268.
Bulloch, 25, 222.
Bunnton, 42.
Burbadge (Burbage), 136, 149.
Burch, 22, 198.
Burchett, 265.
Burgess, 43, 138, 293.
Burnley, 164.
Burns, 123.
Burton, 24, 27, 144, 222, 294.
Burwell, 167, 168.
Butler, 222, 223, 267.
Butt, 187-188.
Butts, 199, 201.
Byers, 188.
Byrd, 17, 18, 30.
Byrum, 43.
Cabell (Cabel), 30, 206, 207, 296, 303.
Cabbin Point (Cabin Point), 164, 165, 166.
Calder, 65.
Calhoun, 8, 10, 120, 192.
Call, 269.
Calland, 143.
Calvin, 108.
Camfield, 186.

Camm, 172.
Campbell, 198, 218, 302.
Capitol Landing, 175.
Carlton (Carleton), 109, 181.
Carman, 106.
Cane, 162.
Cannings, 30.
Cannon, 25.
Cargill, 191, 207.
Carlyle, 21, 22.
Carrington, 17, 21, 26, 28, 30.
Carson, 50.
Carter, 18, 38-52, 141, 152, 154, 172, 173-185, 186, 195, 198, 263, 269, 272, 278, 280-285.
Carter's Creek, 173.
Carteret, The, 16.
Carr, 213, 214.
Carrington, 28, 30, 204.
Cary, 17, 67-68, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 195, 199, 228, 272, 273, 279, 289-292.
Carnegie, 60.
Cash, 106, 107, 110, 111, 112, 113.
Catlett, 104, 267, 268, 280.
Cauze, 195.
Cawson, 189.
Celey, 201.
Ceriott, 138.
Chaffin, 25.
Chalmers, 299.
Chambers, 25.
Champion, 191.
Chandler, 294.
Channel, 64.
"Chantilly," 272.
Chapman, 197, 200.
Charles Church, 142.
Charles City County, 36.
Charles Parish, 142.
Charley, 289.
Charlottesville Advocate, The, 2.
Chastain, 25.
Chemokins, 153.
Chenoweth, 113, 114.
Cherokee County, 236.
"Cheerful Hall," 271.
Chew, 264.
Chippoak's Creek, 219.
Chestnutt, 51.
Childrey, 21, 22, 29.
Chilton, 42, 143.
Chinn, 60.
Chriskiack, or Hampton Parish, 142.
Christian, 226.
Church, 189.
Clack, 136, 195, 196, 197, 199, 200, 201, 205.
Claiborne, 22, 23, 136, 149, 190, 195, 226, 264, 297.
Clapham, 137, 138.
Clarke (Clark), 26, 102, 195, 198, 217.
Claughton, 130.
Clay, 5, 7, 9, 10, 23, 24, 29, 115, 118, 197.
Claybourne, 141.
Clayton, 201.
Clear Creek, 42, 43, 46.
Clement, 292.
Clements, 185, 201.
Cleve, 280, 281.
Clevenger, 222.
Cleves, 154.
Clinton, 176, 183, 185.
Clopton, 21.
Cobb (Cobbs), 30, 33, 45, 203.
Cobb's Hall, 63, 300.
Cocke, 23, 26, 138, 163, 190, 199, 200, 229, 269.
Cockerill, 208.
Cole, 16.
Coles, 26, 204.
Collier, 195, 196, 200.
Coleman, 11, 22, 24, 25, 26, 36, 38, 129, 143.
Comstock, 108.
Committee of Correspondence, 214.
Committee of Safety, 32, 147, 266.
Common Sense, 177.
Colquit, 21.
Colvard, 25.
Cooley, 111, 143.
Colston, 176, 185.
Comstock, 108.
Conway (Conaway), 60-64, 137, 138, 299, 300.
Cook (Cooke), 137, 138, 139, 198.
Cooper, 172, 204.
Corbin (Corbyn), 142, 172, 204.
Corley, 28.
Cornwell, 43.
Cornwallis, 176.
Corosean, 137.
Corotoman, 180.
Cossens, 297.
Coulstone, 137.
Council Chamber, 11, 15.
Coupland, 218.
Courts, 32.
"*Cradle of Republic*," The, 220.
Covington, 144.
Cox (Coxe), 22, 23, 25, 26, 28, 29, 143, 187, 203, 300-301.
Crafford, 290, 291, 292.
Craig, 45, 102.
Cralle, 127, 128, 130, 131, 195.

Crane, 63.
Crawford, 301.
Cresap, 144.
Crewe, 26.
Crondal, 175.
"Crop Book," 280.
Crosby, 299.
Croxall, 223.
Crigler, 46.
Crimpton, 22.
Crow, 51, 99.
Crutcher, 49.
Cryer, 200.
(Curu ?), 197.
Curle, 169.
Curle's Neck, 205.
Cunningham, 215.
Cumberland County, 21-30.
Culbreath, 294.
Cumming's Point, 76, 77, 88.
Curran, 47.
Curtiss, 49.
Cussack (Cusack), 62, 65.
Custis, 122.
Cuthbert, 75, 76, 78, 81, 98, 100.
Dadson, 143.
Daine, 23.
Dale, 142, 205.
Dandriuge, 149, 150, 161, 179, 180.
Daniel, 24, 198, 199.
Davenport, 24, 29, 127, 128, 131.
Davis, 38, 39, 40, 41, 45, 46, 52, 96, 197, 201.
Dawson, 42, 43, 51, 197, 200.
Deane, 296.
Deardon, 198.
Deas, 62, 63.
Deatly, 281.
Delaware, Lord, 263.
Delony, 197.
De Saussure, 81, 161.
Dickenson, 293.
Dickerson 111.
Didsbury, 147.
Digges, 36.
Dillard, 43.
Dinguid, 28, 165, 166.
Dinwiddie, 15.
Dix, 143.
Dixon, 28, 203, 204, 230, 243.
Dobie, 22.
Dodson, 143, 292.
Donelson, 143.
Doney, 138.
Doty, 47.
Doubleday, 99, 101.
Douglass, 162, 163, 251.
Dove, 303.
Dow, 280.
Downes, 169.
Downing, 130, 132.
Draper, 102, 103, 104, 113, 114.
Dromgoole, 200.
Drummond, 203.
Du Bose, 66.
Dudley, 67, 68.
Duer, 157, 158, 159.
Duke, 215.
Dumfries, 273.
Duncan, 106.
Dunmore, 174, 176, 178, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 272, 273.
Dunn, 67, 203.
Dupie, 28.
Durant, 221.
Durrett, 104.
Duvall, 106, 107, 110, 111, 112, 113.
"Eagle of Freedom," The, 277.
Eanes, 294.
Easley, 204.
Eaves, 47.
Echolls, 203.
Edcombe, 137.
Eden, 180, 183.
Edloe, 166.
Edmondson, 197.
Edmunds, 196, 197, 200, 201.
Edmundson, 87, 198.
Edward, 289.
Edwards, 26, 63, 106, 114, 130, 131, 141, 142, 195, 198, 199, 200, 201, 292.
Egbert, 44.
Ege, 302, 303.
Egle, 101, 102.
Eggleston, 22, 216, 269.
Elam, 26.
Eldridge, 191, 200, 201, 204-208, 301, 302.
Ellicott, 273.
Ellington, 144.
Elliott, 137, 292, 293.
Ellis, 96, 137.
Elizabeth City County Records, 168-173.
Elizabeth River Parish, 188, 226.
Elsworth, 159.
Eltham, 150, 153, 160.
Embry, 17, 197.
Emory, 111.
Enders, 303.
Enlow, 102.
Enquirer, The, 10.
Epperson, 25.
Eppes, 16, 195.
"Epping Forest," 60.
"Epsom," 270.

Erskine, 272.
Eskridge, 127, 128, 130, 131.
Eustace, 297, 300.
Evans, 30, 31, 156, 293.
Evelyn, 190.
Everard, 206.
Eves, 201.
Evers, 158.
Ewell, 66.
Fabbroni (Lebroni), 213, 214.
"Fairfield," 168.
Farrar, 24, 26.
Farthing, 143.
Fantleroy (Fantleroy, Forntleroy), 132, 133, 135, 136, 140.
Fauquier, Governor, 229.
Fauquier, The, 209.
Faure, 67.
Fenton, 186.
Fenwick, 159.
Ferguson, 75, 95, 112, 203, 206.
Fleete, 138, 141.
Fllie, 137.,
Fforby, 138.
Ffoster, 138.
Fflood, 137.
Fickiin, 29.
Fighting Creek, 18.
Fisher, 195, 196.
Fitzgerald, 206.
"Flat Hat Club," The, 146.
Fleete, 138, 141.
Flerte, 138.
Floating Battery, 82.
Flood, 137.
Floyd, 59, 191-192, 195, 201.
Foley, 46.
Fontaine, 64.
Foru, 30, 44.
"Fordell," 48.
Fork Quarter, 174.
Forman, 123.
Forster, 29.
Forsythe (Forsyth), 115, 129.
Fort Caswell, 96.
Fort Duquesne, 227.
Fort Hill, 8.
Fort Johnson, 72, 73, 78, 98, 101.
Fort Macon, 96.
Fortress Monroe, 93.
Fort Moultrie, 78, 79, 82, 83, 84, 86, 87, 90, 95, 97, 101.
Fort Pickens, 71.
Fort Sumter, 69-101.
Foster, 153, 186.
Fox (Ffox), 132, 133, 134, 136, 137, 141, 187, 195, 221, 262-266.
Fox's Ferry, 264.
Fox Hill, 173,
Francisco, 28.
Ffrancis, 135.
Ffranklin, 138.
Freeman, 202.
Freemason, 22.
French, 203, 289.
Froman's Creek, 104.
Frost, 66.
Fry, 18.
Frying pan land case, 278.
Fullenwider, 112.
Fur, 44.
Gaddis, 104.
Gaines, 26.
Galt, 303.
Gannaway, 30.
Garber, 225.
Gardiner, 122.
Garland, 51, 201, 202.
Garnett, 301.
Garrard, 102.
Gaskins (Gaskoyne), 60, 61, 127, 128, 129.
Gay, 26.
Gellson, 140.
General Assembly, 115, 129, 130, 172, 186.
General Court Records, 148.
Genet, 275.
Gentry, 24.
Gettys, 50.
Gheens, 51.
Gholson, 199.
Gibbons, 196, 199.
Gibson, 132, 137, 138.
Gilbert, 172.
Gillett, 138.
Gilliam, 24.
Gillis, 94.
Gillispie, 48.
Gilmer, 3, 5, 7, 8, 10, 115, 117, 118, 119, 191, 195, 214-216.
Glasscock, 140.
Glenn, 24, 29.
Gill, 165, 172.
Gills, 300.
Glover, 204, 207.
Goble, 111.
Gooch, 16, 18, 210.
Goodchild, 300.
Goodrich, 140, 196, 199.
Goode, 27, 28, 30.
Gookin, 156.
Gordon, 175, 202, 203, 204.
Goring, 169.
Gosly, 286.
Gottie, 25.

Graham, 129, 130.
Grammar School, 19.
Grant, 110, 223.
Graves, 152.
Gray, 44.
Greaves, 37.
Green, 31, 196.
Greentree, 132.
Greenwood, 134, 202.
Gregory, 42.
Grege, 75.
Grendon, 190.
Grimes (Grymes), 16, 267.
Grindall's Hill, 190.
"Grove Plantation," The, 218.
Guthrie, 182.
Guy, 218.
Gwatkin, 146.
Gwathmey, 191.
Gwin's Island (Gwyn's), 174, 176, 178, 183.
Hacker's Creek, 219.
Hale, 63.
Hales, 302.
Hall, 42, 196.
Halifax County, 202-204.
Hamilton, 201.
Hammond, 42, 133, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160.
Hanbury, 15, 16.
Hampton, 48, 49.
Hampton Parish, 142.
Hannah, 299.
Hanes, 301.
Hanover Town, 147.
Haram, 132.
Harcum, 131, 132.
Hardaway, 143, 197, 216-218.
Hardaway Mills, 216.
Harding, 285, 286, 287.
Hardwick, 132, 304.
Hardy, 143.
Harris, 22, 24, 25, 27, 28, 30, 196, 206, 289, 292.
Harrison (Harison), 18, 28, 138, 144, 157, 161, 166, 195, 198, 199, 200, 201, 220.
Harleston, 63.
Harned, 101-114.
Harnett, 105.
"Harriet Lane," 79.
Harriott, 108.
Harmer, 159.
Harop Parish, 142.
Harpe, 42.
Hart, 105.
Hart, The, 209.
Hartshorn, 156.
Hartley, 104, 105, 108, 109.
Harstein, 94.
Hartwell, 269.
Harvey, 127, 129.
Harwell, 196.
Harwood, 179, 180.
Haskins, 25, 26.
Haskell, 215.
Hatcher, 29.
Hayscraft, 114.
Hatton, 171.
Hay, 270, 271.
"Hayfield," 281.
Haygood, 199.
Haymour, 196.
Hatcher, 24, 27, 29.
Hawes, 32.
Hawkins, 47.
Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies*, 42, 61, 297, 299.
Haydon, 51.
Heath, 120.
Heffelfinger, 220.
Helm, 102, 105.
Henderson, 47, 48, 273.
Hendrick, 21, 30.
Henning, 223.
Heninger, 186.
Henry, 11, 153, 172, 179, 184, 185, 186, 223, 229.
Herbert, 141.
Herrod, 104.
Heth, 166.
Hewlin, 201.
Hicks, 196, 197, 200, 201-217.
Hickman, 198.
Higgason, 28.
Hite, 110.
Higginson, 167, 168, 278.
Highbee, 156.
Hill, 29, 33, 34, 67, 141, 197, 200, 201, 203.
Hilliard, 290.
Hinton, 106, 110, 111, 112, 114, 292.
Hirst, 187.
Hitt, 42, 300.
Hobson, 23, 26, 27, 28, 218.
Hocker, 301.
Hodgen, 101-114.
Holbourne, 46.
Holeman, 25.
Holloway, 169.
Holland (Hollman), 23, 26.
Holmes, 76, 300.
Holingsworth, 50.
Holstead, 218.

Holt, 190, 191, 203.
Houshan, 138.
Hoover, 42, 43.
Hopkins, 149, 151. 152, 153, 155, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167.
Hopwood, 293.
Hoschers, 31.
Hoskins, 203.
House, 197, 201.
House of Burgesses, 18, 142, 186, 191, 228, 229, 263, 269.
House of Commons, 186, 228.
House of Delegates, 276.
Houston, 71.
How (Howe), 181, 202.
Howell, 205.
Howitzer Battery, 98, 99.
Howlett, 67.
Hoy, 27.
Hubbard, 144.
Hudnal, 127.
Hudson, 214-216.
Hudspeth, 21, 22. 24.
Hughes, 21, 22. 23, 24, 25, 26, 29. 60, 62, 63, 84, 85, 88, 286.
Hulcher, 23.
Hulett, 42.
Hull, 130.
Hume, 271, 300.
Hundley, 27, 143, 144.
Hunt, 198, 201, 202.
Hurn, 132.
Hurt, 202.
Hutchings, 189, 196.
Hutchins, 287.
Hutchinson, 203, 209.
Hyatt, 40.
Imbry, 200.
Inglis, 33.
Ingram, 131, 197.
Irby, 198, 202, 203, 204.
Irving, 207.
Ireland, 49.
Iron Battery, 75, 77, 81, 98.
Irwin, 101, 114.
"Isabel," The, 89, 90, 94.
Jackman, 137.
Jackson, 23, 42, 51, 66, 192. 193, 194, 199, 225.
Jacobs, 130.
James, 23, 24, 25, 50. 101. 299. 300.
James City County, 36, 142.
Jamestown, 49, 226.
Jauney, 297.
Jefferson, 4, 9, 23, 114. 146. 186, 211, 213, 214, 266.
Jeggitts (Jegutts), 172, 173.
Jelf (Chelf), 46, 47.
Jenings (Jennings), 68, 169, 173, 222.
Jenkins, 197, 293.
Jeter. 201.
Jewell, 42.
Johnson, 27, 29, 60, 66, 140, 141. 199. 200.
Johnston, 66, 143, 206, 222, 224, 225. 286.
Jodrell, 212.
Jones, 17, 25, 49, 72, 117-118, 128. 133, 137, 171, 191, 195, 197, 198, 200. 201, 202, 205, 206, 207, 216, 217. 218. 266, 269, 274, 293, 303.
Jones' Neck, 205.
Johnson, 137.
Judkins, 292.
Kastie, 26.
Kavanaugh, 43.
Kearne (Kearnes), 290, 291.
Kecoughtan, 226.
Keith (Keeth), 101, 206.
Kello. 197.
Kelsall, 188.
Kemp (Kempe), 141. 155, 160, 197.
Kendall, 140.
Kendrick, 51.
Kenner, 127, 128, 130, 131.
Kennon, 28. 119, 121, 205.
Kerby, 202.
Key, 225.
Kilpatrick. 102.
Kinkead, 207.
Kindred or Kendrick, 265, 266.
King, 29, 99. 110, 193, 199, 201, 217. 222.
Kingman, 137.
Kinsale, 272.
"Kingsland," 303.
Kirby, 46.
Knight, 137.
Knott, 302.
Knox, 32.
Lacy, 151.
Ladd, 33.
La Fayette. 297.
La Folette. 111, 112.
Laforce. 287.
Lampkin, 29.
Lancaster. 42. 46, 47. 132-142.
Lane. 286.
Langley. 188. 300.
Lanier, 197. 198. 199, 200. 201.
Lankford, 204.
Larue (Lerew), 101, 114.
Laurence. 271.
Lasley. 110.
Lawson. 36. 37. 63. 133, 138. 141. 202. 204. 297.

Lawton, 72.
Leach, 42.
Leavel, 35.
Lebby, 101.
"Leah & Rachel," 135.
Le Grand, 22, 202, 204, 223.
Leeds Town, 16.
Lee, 30, 63, 83, 93, 111, 112, 122, 127, 131, 141, 156, 176, 179, 183, 185, 186, 224, 225, 228, 229, 272, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278, 279, 280, 296, 300, 304.
Lee of Virginia, 281, 300.
Leigh, 116.
Lesesne, 63.
Letcher, 144.
"Letters and Times of the Tylers," 122.
Lewis, 18, 145, 153, 204, 214, 215.
Le Suer, 27.
Liberty, The, 209, 210.
Ligon, 25.
Lillard, 44, 110.
Lincoln, 73, 74, 76, 77, 93, 103, 122, 125, 126, 226.
Lindsay (Lindsey), 288, 289, 297-299.
Ledbetter, 34.
Lincoln, 88, 122, 226.
Linn, 102.
Linthicum, 27, 28.
Littlebury, 34.
Littleton Parish, 29.
Littlepage, 16.
Lightfoot, 198.
Livingston, 198.
Livingston Manor, 300.
Lockett, 24.
Locock, 62.
"Locust Hill," 48.
Loes 137, 138, 140.
Long Marsh, 101, 170, 171.
Lord, 62.
Love, 201.
Lower Branch, 148.
Lowry, 170.
Loyall, 198.
Lloyd, 170.
Lucas, 140, 202.
Ludwell, 141.
Lumpkin, 143.
Lunsford, 48, 131.
Lusk, 50.
Lutz, 110.
Lyall, 200.
Lylly, 169.
Lynch, 18.
Lyon (Lyons) 46, 47, 48, 149, 150, 154, 156, 159, 160, 161.
Lyon's Run, 47.
Mabry, 196, 201.
Maclin, 7, 196, 197, 200, 201, 217.
McFarlane, 109.
Macon, 21, 149.
Madison, 3, 5, 6, 61, 105, 146, 211, 213.
Madisonian, The, 7.
Magazine, The, 181.
Mahaney, 203.
Mair, 220, 221.
Mangorike, 176.
Manikintown, 67.
Major, 197, 198.
Manning, 63, 278.
"Marion Artillery," 76, 81, 98.
Marion Guards, 98, 99.
Markham, 50.
Marks, 111.
Marot, 33.
Marraw, 100.
Marsh, 141, 277.
Marshall, 29, 30, 43, 49, 226, 281.
Massenburg, 207.
Marshfield, 22.
Marsh Run, 281.
Marston Parish, 142.
Martin, 25, 26, 148, 204, 219, 220.
Martin Brandon, 18, 219.
Mattingly, 106.
Mattox Bridge, 117.
Mason, 179, 189, 190, 191, 195, 218.
Matthews, 195.
Maund, 272-280.
Maury, 149, 172.
May, 144, 197.
Mayor, 181.
McAdam, 60-64.
McCann, 110.
McCarty, 274.
Mclain, 7.
McClannahan, 49.
McLaurine, 22.
McLeroy, 294.
McClung (McClurg), 22, 276.
McClellan, 226.
McAfee, 47.
McAlester, 43.
McAllister, 49.
McConn, 47.
McCormick, 42.
McCrady, 64, 65.
McDaniel, 143.
McDonald, 146, 206, 293.
McDougal, 102.
McElwain, 51.
McElvey, 46.
McGee, 26.
McGraw, 21.

McHenry, 111, 225.
McKay, 177.
McKenzie, 170.
McKinley, 44.
McKevers, 158.
Meade, 61, 200, 206, 301.
Mercer, 179, 186, 276.
Merchant s Hope or Hundred, 219, 220.
Menokin, 277.
Meredith, 26.
Merrill, 294.
Merritt, 195.
Meriwether, 141, 204, 285, 286.
Merryman, 23, 24, 26.
Meux, 151.
Michael, 35.
Michaux, 22, 26, 29.
Middleton, 169.
Mill, 208.
Miller, 27, 38, 49, 156, 157, 158, 207, 210, 281, 286, 287.
Mills, 39.
Mims, 23.
Minge, 33, 149, 163.
Minton, 27.
Mitchell (Michell), 47, 144, 172, 199.
Michie, 3.
Middletown Parish, 142.
Mollenbeck, 60.
Miles, 27.
Milk, 293.
Moon (Moone), 133, 202.
Monroe, 2, 3.
Montague, 30, 141.
Maraticon Creek, 140.
Morgan, 21, 22, 23, 42, 43.
Moriset, 67.
Moore, 26, 110, 149, 194, 223.
Morell, 138.
Moorman, 293.
Morris, 20, 21, 157, 166, 196, 222.
Morris's Island, 70, 73, 74, 77, 87, 90, 92, 100.
Morrison, 141, 296, 302.
Moroway, 133.
Morton, 105, 144, 299.
Mosby, 20, 21, 22, 23, 27, 29, 222.
Moseley, 25, 26, 27, 29, 30, 44, 105, 131, 206, 207, 268, 301.
Moses, 184.
Mosquito Point, 179.
Moss, 23, 24.
"Mount, The," 268.
Mount Profit, 28.
Mount Pleasant, 87.
Mount Vernon, 1, 285.
Muir, 61.
Mullins, 43.
Munstein, 283.
Murdaugh, 149.
Murphy, 198.
Muscoe, 300.
Muse, 301.
Nance, 292, 293.
Nassaponax, 270.
Naylor, 137.
Naernkocke, 140.
Neal (Neale), 130, 131, 198.
Nelms, 132.
Nelson, 16, 17, 18, 27, 19, 171, 172, 180, 180, 188, 208, 293.
Netherland, 21, 22, 23, 29.
New Castle, 154, 286.
"Newington," 271.
New Poquoson Parish, 142.
Newton, 35, 188, 189, 218, 265.
Nicholas, 22, 26, 229, 230, 243, 261, 269, 269, 271.
Nicholson, 154.
Niverson, 198.
Nixon, 207.
Nobbs, 171.
Noel, 29.
Nokintye, 167.
Noll, 202.
Nominy Hall (Nomini), 167, 272, 278, 279.
Norman's Ford, 281.
Northumberland County, 127-132.
Norris, 33, 177, 181, 185, 198.
Norfolk County Records, 218.
Norsworthy, 218.
Northern Neck, 60, 61, 63, 184.
Norvell, 65, 202, 222.
Nowell, 62, 65.
Nowling, 293.
Nutt, 130, 131.
Oakhill, 2.
Oatlands, 279.
Odam, 138.
Oglesby, 26.
Oldham, 129.
Okes, 202.
Onslow, 228.
Opie, 127, 128, 288-289, 297-299.
Orange, 137.
Orr, 274.
"Orphans Brigade," 43.
Oswald 158.
Otter, 51.
Outram, 209.
Overstreet, 43, 44.
Overton, 154.
Owen, 20-21, 199, 202, 291.

Owens, 20-21.
Pace, 112, 144.
Page, 33, 179.
Palmer, 203, 204.
Paine (Payne), 45, 138, 143, 161, 292-293.
"Palmetto Guard," 75, 76, 77, 87, 88, 92. 97, 98, 100, 101.
Palmore, 29.
Palmer, 204.
Pamocra, 149, 152, 153, 155, 160, 163.
Pankeg, 202.
Paper Money, 227-262.
Parham, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 201.
Parish, 29, 199, 200.
Parish of Martin Brandon, 219.
Parker, 23, 40, 171, 176, 179, 200.
Parsons, 143.
Parson's Cause, 149, 172.
Parrey, 134.
Parrott, 141.
Partridge, 131.
Pasquotank River, 147.
Patteson, 27.
Patterson, 293.
Patton, 171.
"Pawnee," 79.
Paynes, 161.
"Peace," 25.
Peachy, 128, 185.
Pearce, 1, 30.
Peebles, 277.
Peck, 270, 278.
Peebles, 196, 197, 198, 200, 266.
Peirce, 137.
Pelham, 195, 196, 199, 207.
Pendleton, 4, 147.
Pennington, 207.
Pensioners, 11, 12-15.
Pepper, 217.
Perkins, 144, 203, 207.
Perrin, 202.
Perry, 141, 199.
Person, 198.
Pescud, 68.
Peete, 200.
Peterson, 199, 216.
Pettus, 141.
Pettway, 290, 292.
Phillips, 102, 132, 133, 135, 139, 156.
Phi Beta Kappa Society, 146.
Philpot, 144.
Pickens, 43, 95, 96, 97.
Pickerrin, 131.
Pickett, 25, 64, 225.
Pierce, 57.
Pinnick, 45, 46
Piney Point, 36.
Pitt, 227.
Pittsylvania County, 143-144.
Pleasants, 23, 25, 192.
Pocahontas, 205, 206, 207.
"Plentiful Run," 39.
Plummer, 280, 293.
Plunkett, 294.
Poindexter, 26.
Poleam, 204.
Point Battery, 77, 80, 81, 90, 98.
Pollard, 285-287.
Pool, 171.
Pope, 264.
Popé's Creek, 20.
Pore, 132.
Porter, 23, 26, 138, 144.
Portlock, 218.
Potter, 141.
Powell, 29, 199, 202.
Povall, 21, 22, 23, 25, 29.
Powell, 28, 29, 199, 202.
Powell Brooke, 220.
Power, 37, 294.
Presley, 45.
Preston, 276.
Prewitt, 144.
Price, 29, 186, 191, 204, 264.
Pride, 204.
Prince, 197.
Princeton, The, 119.
Prosser, 24, 25.
Providence Paquet, The, 278.
Pryor, 30, 92, 93, 94, 96.
Pullen, 177, 178.
Pulliam, 203.
Purcell, 143, 183.
Purdie, 144, 230, 243.
Purnell, 143.
Queen's Creek, 143.
Quiney, 219, 220.
Raines, 23, 42.
Raleigh Parish, 24.
Ramsey, 196.
Randolph, 15, 16, 17, 18, 23, 115, 140, 141, 142, 186, 221.
Rankin, 294.
Ratcliffe, 36, 38.
Rawle, 66.
Rawlins, 138, 202.
Reace, 143.
Reed, 221.
Reade (Read), 17, 293, 294, 296.
Railey, 23.
Raines, 23.

Ravenscroft, 60.
Reid, 129.
Rhodes, 107, 301.
Rice, 42, 47.
Rich, 38.
Richardson, 23, 28, 73, 199, 219, 220.
Richmond Critic, The, 210.
Richmond Enquirer, 19.
Richmond Whig, 19.
Ridley, 198.
Ridgeway, 23, 222.
Ring, 184.
"Ringfield" (Ring's Neck), 184.
Ripley, 95.
Rippon Hall, 173, 179, 180.
Ritchie, 115, 118, 185, 192.
Rivers, 196.
Rives, 191, 195, 199, 200, 201, 203, 206, 216, 296.
Roach, 42.
Roberson, 198.
Roberts, 137, 202, 203, 221.
Robertson, 129, 195, 202, 203, 206, 207, 301.
Robertson's Pocahontas, 301.
Robins, 190, 208.
Robinson, 15, 16, 28, 68, 134, 178, 185, 186, 195, 197, 198, 200, 203, 222, 228, 229, 266, 292.
Rochedale, 205.
Roebuck, 179.
Rogers, 23, 106, 130.
Rolfe, 206.
Rolongs, 199.
Romney, 60.
Roper, 294-295.
"Rose Hill," 271.
Rosser, 195.
Roster, 202.
Rowell, 198.
Rowen, 294.
Rowland, 223, 272.
Rowton, 27.
Roy, 270.
Royall, 24.
Royster, 26.
Ruble, 108.
Ruby, 107.
Rucker, 300.
Ruffin, 69, 101, 180, 198.
Rumsey, 42.
Russell, 152, 160, 163, 197.
Sadler, 219, 220.
Salee, 46.
Sallard, 183.
Saltford's Creek, 173.
Sanders, 203, 204.
Sandidge, 28.
Sandifer, 28.
Sansner, 28.
Satterwhite, 203.
Saunders, 33, 62, 191.
Saussure, 81.
Savage, 270.
Schoepf, 302.
School Teachers, 169.
Scott, 22, 23, 25, 30, 45, 120, 121, 122, 293.
Scruggs, 27, 28.
Seawell, 200, 201.
Seay, 23, 24.
Seden, 138.
Seddon, 296.
See, 129, 198.
Selden, 171, 183, 184, 276.
Self, 131, 132, 184.
Sergeant, 7.
Seward, 51, 126.
Sharpe's Island, 183.
Shearman, 130.
Sheild, 67.
Sheilds, 33, 34, 35, 36-38, 173.
Shelton, 143, 198.
Sheridan, 223.
Sherman, 223.
Shipp, 187.
Short, 27, 161, 164.
Shumate, 300.
Sikes, 187.
Simer, 44.
Sipe, 302.
Simmons, 16, 171, 198, 199, 200.
Simpson, 272.
Singleton, 63, 161, 162.
Sinkler, 62, 63, 65.
Skimeno Creek, 142.
Skinner, 171, 172.
Skipwith, 18.
Slack, 111.
Slaughter, 30, 140, 267.
Slight, 134.
Smelt, 169.
Smith, 22, 25, 26, 28, 29, 30, 44, 46, 127, 128, 129, 131, 132, 133, 135, 136, 137, 138, 140, 143, 144, 156, 168, 179, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203, 264, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271, 274, 286, 301.
Smith's Point, 183.
Smither, 108, 109.
Smyth, 158.
Snead, 134.
Sneed, 134.
Sonntag, 157.

Southern Literary Messenger, 179, 186, 229.
Spark, 280.
Sparon, 138.
Spears, 199.
Speed, 199.
Spencer, 102, 112, 137.
Spiller, 214.
Spotswood, 46, 142, 169.
Spotsylvania County Record, 264, 269.
Spoval, 23.
Spraggins, 202, 203.
Springer, 138.
Stamps, 24.
Stanard, 108, 210, 285-287, 303, 304.
St. Andrew's Parish, 197.
Stanley, 51.
Stanton, 123.
Staples, 138.
Starkey, 25.
State Library, 52.
Steale, 137.
Stephens, 41, 141.
Steptoe, 297.
Stevens, 21, 64, 75, 76, 84, 98.
Stevenson, 26, 114.
Stevents, 64.
Stewart, 28, 50, 170, 196, 200.
Still, 293.
Stimson, 293.
Stith, 18, 152, 154, 195, 196, 197, 200, 206, 216.
St. John's Parish, 263.
Stokes, 198.
Stonar, 25.
Stone, 24, 203, 294.
Stone House, 303.
Stoner, 27.
Storke, 304.
Storm, 107.
Stovall, 24.
Straghans, 113.
Strange, 47.
Strawberry Banks, 173.
Stribling, 268, 269.
Strother, 143, 299.
St. Augustine Parish, 299.
St. George's Parish, 38.
St. James Wortham Parish, 301.
Stuart, 195, 198.
Stubblefield, 303.
Studley, 150, 152, 154.
Sturdevant, 293.
Sturgis, 220.
Sullins, 204.
Sullivan's Island, 78, 82.
Surry County Records, 191, 218.
Suther, 44.
Sutton, 131.
Swain, 21, 26, 28.
Suanz (Swanne), 21, 26, 28, 141.
Swurney, 22.
Swineyards, 34, 35.
Sydnor, 222.
Syms, 226.
Tabb, 17, 24, 25, 171, 172, 173.
Talbot, 73, 74, 77, 88, 94.
Taliaferro ("Toliver"), 144, 210-214, 266-272.
Taney, 226.
Tarpley, 36.
Tappahannah Marsh, 219.
Tarrent, 172.
Tate, 175.
Tatum, 188, 198.
Tayloe, 133, 175, 176, 180.
Taylor, 24, 27, 30, 37, 38, 51, 129, 131, 132, 137, 138, 143, 146, 271.
Tazewell, 194, 195, 197, 198, 276.
Tebbs, 64.
Temple, 8.
Ten Mile Creek, 104.
Terrell (Terrill), 27.
Terry, 293.
Thach, 66.
Thaxton, 29.
Thelaball, 188.
Theston, 48.
Thomas, 22, 24, 29, 61, 75, 76, 98, 103, 137, 181, 201, 286, 293.
Thomas and Anne, The, 187.
Thompson, 22, 24, 110, 158, 159, 187, 300.
Thomson, 26, 158, 159, 222.
Thornton, 16, 129, 183, 198, 200, 270, 271.
Thorpe, 138.
Throckmorton, 68.
Thrush, 137.
Thush, 138.
Thurston, 144.
Thwealt, 200.
Tillman, 198.
Timberlake, 203.
Todd, 204.
Toller, 154.
Tompkins, 214, 293.
Towle's Point, 182.
Trapie's Mortar Battery, 98, 99.
Travers, 60, 141.
Tregany, 188.
Trent, 22, 26, 28.
Tschefeli, 25.
Tuckahoe, 18.
Tucker, 114-116, 146, 189, 204.

Tuell, 201.
Tuley, 111.
Tulloss, 300.
Turstall, 264.
Turberville, 214.
Turgis, 219.
Turner, 199, 203, 207, 221, 266, 270, 293, 302.
Turpin, 22, 24, 27.
Tybout, 158, 159.
Twitty, 197.
Tyler, 7, 19, 33, 61, 116, 122, 123, 153, 163, 165, 167, 220.
Two Penny Act, 226.
Underwood, 132, 133, 140, 267, 285, 286.
Upton, 133, 267.
Valentine, 173.
Van Bibber, 276.
Van Buren, 118, 192, 193, 194.
Van Meter, 104, 105, 106, 107, 110, 113.
Van Purkeno, 172.
Vanzandt, 102.
Vaughan, 29, 162, 203.
Vaughn, 157, 158, 162, 203.
Vawter, 23.
Vertress, 103, 105.
Vick, 196.
Vickery, 43.
Villian, 25.
Vincent, 143.
Vines, 199.
Vivian, 138.
Virginia Assembly, 227, 230, 273.
Virginia Gazette, 15, 18, 144, 147, 213, 229, 230, 231, 240, 243, 269.
Virginia Historical Magazine, 220.
Virginia Historical Society, 210, 303.
Virginia Historical Society Collections, 67.
Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, 104, 186, 216, 217, 220, 263, 264, 265, 266, 298.
Virginia Revolutionary Flag, The, 147.
Voy, 129.
Waddy, 131, 144.
Waddey, 223.
Wade, 28, 29, 144, 202, 204.
Wager, 171, 198.
Wakefield Estate, 19.
Walden, 28.
Waldron, 138.
Walker, 28, 33-36, 42, 44, 144, 147, 148, 165, 169, 170, 172, 173, 197, 201, 206, 269, 301, 303.
Wall, 200, 202, 203.
Wallace, 129, 169, 173, 265.
Waller, 37, 38.
Walnut Farm, 279.
Walsh, 222.
Walters, 107.
Walton, 21, 22, 24, 200, 287, 295.
Walthoe, 15.
Ward, 22, 203, 222.
Warden, 129, 278.
Warkman, 186.
Warren, 33, 34.
Warrenton, 34.
Warrington, 172, 173, 226.
Washington, 1, 2, 19-20, 32-33, 60, 61, 66, 94, 122, 149, 164, 179, 225, 227, 274, 280, 281, 282.
Wathen, 298, 299.
Watkins, 25, 26, 27, 29, 30, 203, 204.
Waugh, 154.
Weatherford, 294.
Waxnaws, Battle of, 40.
Weaver, 196.
Webb, 68, 226.
Webber, 206.
Webster, 115.
Welbourn, 196.
Wesley, 43.
West, 263.
Westmore, 189.
Westmoreland, 280.
Westover, 17.
Westwood, 173.
Weyanoke, 33, 149.
White, 25, 46-47, 143, 144, 202, 217.
Whitehead, 133, 199.
White Horse and Curry Comb, The, 263.
Whitman, 287.
White Oak Run, 104.
Whittington, 196.
Whitby, 243, 263.
Whitwell, 144.
Wickware, 51.
Wicomoco Parish, 129.
Wier, 143.
Wig, 134.
Wigfall, 87.
Wilcox, 28, 35.
Willard, 44.
Williams, 24, 30, 44, 159, 202, 204, 206.
Williamson, 26, 132, 133, 198, 201.
Williamsburg Clerk's Office, 67, 68.
Williamsburg (Middle Plantation), 11, 16, 17, 18, 19, 21, 67, 68, 114, 142, 145, 147, 149, 155, 169, 210, 212, 214, 243, 278, 279.
William and Mary College, 19, 33, 52-59, 146, 209, 210, 211, 212.
William and Mary College Library, 54, 66.

William and Mary College Quarterly, 61, 101, 149, 152, 205, 206, 207, 216, 221, 228, 254, 264, 265, 266, 267, 269, 297, 300, 301.
Willis, 18, 143, 203.
Wilson, 20, 24, 28, 44, 47, 143, 168, 188-189, 281, 292.
Willmore, 22.
Wilkerson, 144.
Wilkinson, 143, 269.
Wilkes, 23.
Wills, 196, 203, 218.
Willis, 143, 200.
Willison, 149.
Wilmer, 217.
Wilton, 18.
Wimbish, 203.
Winfrey (Winfree), 21, 26, 27.
Wintersmith, 103.
Wirt, 186.
Wise, 7, 96.
Witherspoon, 301.
Withington, 186.
Wood, 202, 287.
Woodcock, 127, 130.
Wooding, 203.
Woodroof, 196.
Woods, 31.
Woodson, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 27, 28, 29, 30, 144.
Woodford, 44.
Woolfolk, 286.
Woolridge, 29.
Womack, 202.
Wormeley, 177.
Wordsworth, 138.
Worsham, 51, 216.
Wray, 171, 173.
Wrigglesworth, 264.
Wright, 27, 221.
Wyatt, 264.
Wyche, 197.
Wyer, 144.
Wynne (Wynn), 67, 68, 199, 200, 203.
Wythe, 4, 172, 186, 206, 211, 213, 266.
Yeamans, 102.
York County, 16, 18, 36, 142, 173, 184, 211.
York County Records, 211.
York Parish, 142.
Yorkhampton Parish, 142.
Yorktown, 16, 40.
Yorktown Creek, 142.
Young, 42, 199, 200, 201, 204, 265.
Yuille, 204.

Works of Lyon G. Tyler

President of William and Mary College,
Williamsburg, Virginia.

1. Letters and Times of the Tylers.

Being a work in three volumes covering the lives of John Tyler, Sr., Governor of Virginia, and his son, John Tyler, President of the United States, with a running commentary on political events from 1775 to 1861. Price $7 (Express to be paid by purchaser). Apply to the author.

2. Cradle of the Republic—Jamestown and James River.

A detailed history of Jamestown and the other James River settlements. Second edition, rewritten, enlarged and copiously illustrated. Sent to any place in the United States free of postage for $3. Apply to the author.

3. Williamsburg, the Old Colonial Capital.

Copiously illustrated. Williamsburg is full of interest as the capital of Virginia during the American Revolution, and the seat of William and Mary College. Sent to any place in the United States free of postage for $2.50. Apply to the author.

4. Parties and Patronage in the United States,

in G. P. Putnam's "Questions of the Day." Price $1. Apply to the author.

5. Narratives of Early Virginia (1606-1625)

Charles Scribner's Sons, Publishers, New York.

6. The English in America.

(Volume IV. in Hart's American Nation). Harper & Brothers, Publishers, New York.

7. William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine.

Lyon G. Tyler, Editor and Proprietor, Williamsburg, Va.

This magazine is devoted chiefly to the early history and families of Virginia. All unsigned articles contributed by the Editor. It enters on its eighteenth volume with the July number, 1909.

Subscription price is $3 per year. Back numbers furnished only to subscribers. Single copies $1; more than three copies at 75 cents each. Can furnish any back numbers except No. 1 of Vol. III, No. 1 of Vol. IV. and Nos. 1 and 2 of Vol. VI. No discount to the trade.

An index to Genealogic Data in the first sixteen volumes will be furnished on application.

8. Men of Mark in Virginia.

In five volumes. Men of Mark Publishing Co., Washington, D. C.